

62.3M3

337±

58-67

B



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

ELEVENTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

CAMBRIDGE:
METCALF AND COMPANY,
PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY.

1859.

It is not easy to give this wise direction at the outset, but in time it may be done. The matter, however, requires great care and study. Indeed, a little thought shows us that the higher impulses have as much need of trained wisdom for their guidance as the lower ones have. If men follow blindly the compassionate instinct, their obedience will perhaps work for their own moral good, but not necessarily for the good of others. Going blindly, they are liable to go wrong, and to harm both the cause they have at heart and the class they would relieve. Many evils and abuses follow this blind action. Alms, in order to bear good fruit, must not be sown broadcast, and left upon the ground without culture, else, instead of fair fruit, we have the tree covered with thorns.

The contrast between public charities administered wisely and faithfully, and those not so administered, is very striking. Now it is a very common error to find arguments against public charities in the gross abuses to which they are liable, and to oppose the establishment of certain institutions for the relief of suffering, upon the ground that they have been tried elsewhere and failed to do much good. But often a careful examination of the circumstances under which public charity is administered will lead to a final conclusion exactly opposed to the first apparent one, and will show that the compassionate impulse missed its object merely because, being itself blind, it did not take wisdom for a guide.

See, for instance, what different degrees of wisdom are shown in the direction given to the compassion of the people of Massachusetts, and in that which is given to the like feeling of the people of the

Papal States. Massachusetts may properly be instanced, because she is among the foremost of those States which recognize the duty of public charity, but commits the direction of it for the most part to the laity; and may be contrasted with Rome, because there the direction is almost exclusively in the hands of the clergy.

Here in Massachusetts there is not too much true wisdom, indeed, but much of what passes for it. There is, however, an attempt at system; and there is foresight, proper local distribution, strict accountability, and strict economy. There is, moreover, great publicity given to everything connected with each institution and each form of charity. This not only prevents gross abuse of the trust, but it causes that popular enlightenment which will in time correct the social evils out of which springs the necessity for the public charity.

Every town provides for its own poor; while the State provides for those who have no domicile in the towns, and creates and properly distributes institutions for the cure of the insane, for the instruction of the blind, the dumb, and the idiots; for healing diseases of the body, for curing vicious propensities in young offenders, and for reforming convicted criminals. By these and a score of other really charitable agencies, every part of the State is so provided for, that no child need lack instruction, even though he be blind, deaf, or idiotic; no man or woman need lack food; no one need to beg; and no one, not even convicts discharged from prison, need lack assistance and the means of earning an honest livelihood.

In all these institutions several important principles are kept in view; as, for instance, to administer relief in such wise as, if possible, rather to check than increase the number of applicants; to practise a wise, but close economy, with strict accountability; to employ the smallest possible number of salaried officers in proportion to the number of patients or persons relieved; and to select those officers with a view to their fitness, ability, and fidelity.

What a striking contrast is presented in the direction given to public compassion, and in the practical administration of public charities, in the Papal States! In that country, during many centuries, there has been a vast accumulation of funds left by pious people for charitable purposes; so that hospitals and asylums, charity schools, and charitable institutions of almost every name and nature, have been founded in great numbers, and richly endowed. There is, however, no such general and wise system for the administration of this vast power, that the people everywhere, and sufferers of all kinds, may be benefited by it.

In the country at large, the provision for the poor and infirm is insufficient and wretched, and for some classes it is utterly lacking. In the capital, however, there is an ostentatious array of charitable establishments of various kinds, with such high-sounding religious titles, with such mines of wealth invested during past centuries in great buildings furnished with all the necessary adjuncts, and with such a multitudinous array of well-kept ecclesiastics to administer them, that the stranger would suppose ample and generous provision must be made for the relief of

every form of suffering, and the cure or the relief of every kind of infirmity. But it is not so. Some of the institutions, founded with good intent by pious persons, really have the effect to increase the evil they were meant to correct. Take, for instance, that for foundlings. In Boston, with a population of one third greater than that of Rome, there may be every year a score, perhaps two scores, of infants abandoned by their parents. But if we should build and endow a foundling hospital, provide it with good nurses and everything requisite for the care of infants, and hang nice basket-cradles on cranes in niches on the street walls, as the Romans do, then we might have muffled figures coming every night and placing infants therein. They would have only to ring the bell, and wait to see that the window was opened and the cradle swung carefully in by the night attendant. Then we might have, not merely a nursery with over two thousand babies, and an average yearly supply of eight hundred and thirty-four to keep the stock young, as they have in Rome, but we might have one as much larger as our population is larger.

But the misdirection which is given to the humane instinct in Rome is seen in establishments which do positive harm, and favor immorality, as foundling hospitals, lotteries sanctioned by government and publicly drawn by its functionaries, and pawn-broking establishments dignified by the name of Sacred Mount of Piety, in which women may pawn their last petticoat to buy a ticket in the Papal lottery.

But the same misdirection is seen, moreover, in the maladministration of good and needful establishments, such as hospitals for sick and wounded, and asylums

for the infirm. These abound, and are maintained at great cost, but bring about comparatively little good. It is very hard to get any really reliable and minute statistics, for there is no public accountability in our sense of the word ; but there is every appearance of lack of system, of economy, and of efficiency. Judging by general appearances, and by the general results, the expenses seem enormous, and the number of ecclesiastical officers and attendants ridiculously disproportionate to the number of patients or inmates. If an American superintendent were placed at the head of one of those vast institutions, his first measure would be to decimate the officers and attendants, and to double and quadruple the subjects treated, by gathering them from the highways and by-ways where the infirm and helpless of all kinds abound.

With such a vast array of public charitable institutions, every class of the infirm and suffering should be well provided for. But it is notorious that very little is really done for them. To say nothing of the insane, who are most wretchedly neglected, take three other classes, and compare their condition here and there.

Massachusetts, with about half the population of the Roman States, maintains and educates, annually, about eighty deaf-mute children ; the Roman States, about twenty. Massachusetts maintains and educates about a hundred blind children and youth ; the Roman States, none at all. Massachusetts maintains and educates about fifty idiotic children ; Rome, not one. Finally, while in Massachusetts none suffer from hunger, cold, or nakedness, yet none are allowed to beg ; in Rome, many do suffer from hunger, cold,

and nakedness, and the highways and by-ways of the country, and the streets of the cities, are beset by men, women, and children whose business is begging.

The Papal government gets the material benefit of the great charitable institutions of Rome by quartering upon them as many ecclesiastics as possible ; gets the credit of doing what the establishments are supposed to do, and could do ; while, by licensing beggars, and by various other devices, it throws upon the people, as much as is possible, the burden of supporting the poor and the infirm. Not only is mendicity tolerated, but it is organized and encouraged. Not only do individual beggars maintain their posts at the corners of the streets, but organized bands of them ply their demoralizing trade according to prescribed formalities.

For instance, at the Quarantore may be seen a band of forty beggars, lame, blind, mutilated, and deformed, in a double line before the doors of the church, who challenge the attention of worshippers by eager gesticulations, by uttering plaintive cries and prayers, by holding up their stumps, and exhibiting their deformities, by rattling their tin boxes, and making hideous clatter and clamor. This band is regularly organized and licensed. The number is fixed ; and if any absent themselves, either by means of inability to attend, or by going to more profitable stands, the vacancy is filled by the vicar ; not, however, without difficulty, on account of the competition.

All this is matter of record ; and the statistics of the band are well known. A place is (or was recently) worth twenty-five baiocchis a day. But what

is not a matter of record, is the probable fact that a percentage of the profit goes to the authorities.

Besides those of the Quarantore, other beggars are licensed by the authorities to stand at the doors of other churches. The blind are permitted, by order of the police, to roam the city, provided they sing only sacred music at holy festivals, and profane music the rest of the time.

These, and other facts, serve to show how the matter of public charities may be wisely or unwisely administered; but there is nothing in them which need to foster pride of country or religious prejudice. The compassionate instinct of the Italian is, to say the least, as warm as that of the American. Romanism inculcates very strongly that form of charity which consists in alms-giving, and in kindness to the poor; and Protestantism, with all its superior culture, has never grafted upon the natural stock of human compassion a branch bearing more beautiful flowers and fruit than the Order of the Sisters of Charity.

The comparison between the methods of directing the compassionate instinct of mankind in Rome and Massachusetts, is made with a view of showing the importance of taking wisdom for our guide. Also, to show that, in judging of the importance of any given institution, we should look rather to the principles which underlie it, than to the immediate effects which it may produce in different countries, and under different modes of administration. An institution for the proper care and training of idiotic children may not be called for, and probably would not flourish, in Rome, nor in many parts of America; because, how-

ever the compassionate instinct may abound, it is not enough enlightened, and, if called into action in favor of this particular class, it would for a long time grope blindly after a good end, and perhaps do harm without reaching one.

Not so, however, in Massachusetts, nor in many other States. Here the instinct is much more under the guidance of wisdom; as even a slight examination of the manner of providing for the poor in the country towns, and of the mode of administering public charities, will show. The whole system is indeed very defective, and it is liable to abuses; but improvements are made every year, and the abuses come mainly from parsimonious efforts to save the public money, and not from selfish attempts to steal it.

It is a grave question, whether the true interests of humanity may be most promoted by government taking part in the works of charity, or leaving them entirely to the compassionate instinct of the people. Whenever this question is considered, we should lay great stress upon the fact that government, in the exercise of one of its high functions, to wit, the development of the moral capacities of the people, may do much to train and strengthen their compassionate instincts, by leading the way for a time, until the care of the helpless and suffering may be safely left to them.

The question, however, is practically of no immediate moment in this country, for it has become the policy in those States of the Union which are most advanced in civilization, that, besides general provision for the helpless poor, there shall be special pro-

vision at public charge for the maintenance and care of indigent insane and demented persons.

Massachusetts has been among the foremost to set forth and guide aright the compassionate instinct of the people in behalf of the infirm and dependent. She has gone on providing relief for the insane ; and even, as some suppose, anticipating the wants of future years. She has not been deterred by the plausible objection, that public provision for the support of any class seems to draw out and multiply the members thereof ; nor would she be deterred by such objection if it were really sound, and if increased cost were inevitable, because the compassionate instinct of the people, once awakened, prevails over selfish considerations. But the objection is rather plausible than unanswerable.

In the first place, we may be sure that wise obedience to any humane impulse must always lead to good results, and even to true economy ; and that, if it fails to do so, it is because the impulse was not sufficiently tempered by wisdom.

In the next place, public provision for any class of the helpless may be so administered as to have a tendency to check, rather than favor, their increase. At first, a greater burden seems to fall upon the central government ; but the whole weight of it has really to be borne by some part of the community ; and if by centralization, and a wise system of economy, and by efforts to check the increase of numbers, this burden can be lightened, it is better for the whole people.

But whatever may be the final judgment respecting the best mode of administering public charity, it may be safely taken for granted, that our State will con-

tinue for a long period to provide all those merciful appliances which wise benevolence may contrive for the cure or care of the great class of insane and demented, and we may fairly claim a share of her benefits for the idiot, as properly belonging to that class.

Strictly speaking, indeed, they are not insane, for that word implies a disturbed mental action, which may perhaps be rectified. Nor are they demented, because that word implies loss of mind, which by possibility may be regained; whereas, the idiot proper never had a whole and sound mind to be deranged or lost.

The claim of the lunatic for maintenance and care is founded on his helplessness. Like a ship at sea, whose compass is broken or lost, he cannot make the voyage of life without a pilot; and not only is he sure to make shipwreck if left without convoy, but in his driftings he is apt to run down and damage others. It is the same with idiots, only their claim is even stronger. Men usually become insane or demented after they have ceased to grow, — after body and mind both have become unpliant, — after the disposition to imitate, and the readiness to form habits, have greatly lessened. Still, every one in our community admits that all should be done that can be done for improving the condition even of incurable lunatics. Now, all the considerations which are urged in favor of provision by the public for them, can be urged with even greater force in behalf of idiots; and many others can be added. There is the same instinct prompting us to act, and there are various reasons which commend special action in their behalf.

Idiots are among us, and we cannot get rid of them. They must exert a certain social influence, for better or for worse. If they are looked upon with respect in virtue of the sign of humanity which they bear, all blurred and imperfect though it be; if they are treated with the tenderness due to their helplessness; if they are carefully trained and taught to the extent of their capacity, — then their influence will be good, by calling out good in others, if by no other way, and the sad lesson of their lives will not all be lost.

If, on the other hand, they are neglected, and allowed to become the butt of thoughtless boys, and the jest of coarse men, they sink lower and lower towards brutishness; they grow more stupid and burdensome, or violent and ungovernable, until at last, having become objects of terror and disgust to their kindred, they are often thrown upon public charge. They have lived only to show in their own degradation and suffering, and in the blunted moral sense of others around them, the sad effect of neglecting and despising anything in human form.

Contrast the moral influence, compare the cost, even, of such a creature's life, with that of one of the same class, who, being carefully trained in habits of cleanliness, order, obedience, and industry, lived always a child, but a docile and harmless one.

Some may say, in answer to all this, that it does not concern the State; that the burden should be borne there where in ignorance or in sin it was begotten; that the parents and neighbors should provide for the care and training of idiotic children.

The reply is, first, that, in spite of all that can be done by others for these unfortunate children, the

heaviest part of the burden and suffering must fall on the parents and on those nearest of kin ; secondly, that the parents in most cases are utterly unable to provide the proper means for training and teaching them ; thirdly, that the same sort of objections might be made to public provision for that great class of insane and demented persons to which we have shown that idiots properly belong.

Besides these general considerations in favor of continued and ample support of the institution for idiotic children which has existed ten years in this State, there are other special ones, which have been so often dwelt upon in former Reports that bare mention of some of them will suffice.

It is our theory, that instruction must be given to every child that seeks it ; and the State carries the theory into practice, not only by superintending the machinery of public instruction, but by maintaining those necessary parts of it which the towns cannot properly be called upon to do, as normal schools, and by providing special instruction to certain classes which cannot be taught in common schools, as the blind, and the deaf mutes.

The idiotic child needs special instruction, which cannot be given in common schools ; and although his capacity for receiving it is vastly less than that of blind and deaf children, his need of it is even greater than theirs. Their claim for special instruction is admitted on account of what they lack, not of what they have ; and he lacks even more than they do.

Long experience has shown that the neglect of idiots not only causes their deterioration, and increases their suffering, but demoralizes others. It has shown,

moreover, that the lunatic asylum is not a proper place for them.

More recent experience in various countries of Europe, and in several of the United States, has proved that much may be done to improve their sad condition, in various ways, by means of schools specially adapted to their condition and capacity.

The New York Institution for Idiotic Children, in Syracuse, is a noble monument of public charity. It is munificently endowed, and liberally supported by the State; and it is doing great good, under the administration of a man whose skilful management of his pupils will give him high rank as an educator.

The institutions of Pennsylvania and Ohio have passed successfully through the experimental period, and may be considered as well established; while the well-known characters of their superintendents are a guaranty of their future usefulness.

The school in Connecticut is yet experimental.

Besides these public institutions, which are supported in whole or in part by States, there are boarding-schools for idiots whose parents can pay for the luxury of private accommodation.

In all these schools, as well as in our own, experience proves that special care and instruction will now and then save out of the class of idiots a child who did not properly belong there, but who, without special instruction, would have remained there, — a child who was merely backward, but who, being misunderstood or abused, remained undeveloped.

It proves that a certain number, who would surely have remained helpless and useless, if not specially treated, can take care of themselves, and be useful to

others ; that girls, especially, can be so trained as to earn their livelihood by assisting in household work.

It proves that the majority of them can be arrested in that retrogression towards brutalism to which neglected idiots seem naturally prone ; that they can be made to like order, cleanliness, and occupation, and to become docile, obedient, and affectionate ; so that their lives shall be characterized by predominance of the human over the animal part of their nature.

Finally, experience proves that, in almost every case, some improvement can be made in the bodily condition and habits, if not in the mental capacity, of these most helpless and wretched of the children of men.

Surely some of these considerations, even if taken by themselves alone, should be sufficient to induce the Legislature, not only to continue its annual appropriation to this institution, but to make a special grant of money, large enough to finish its buildings and grounds, and put it in complete working order. It would not require a large appropriation to suffice for all this. The institution could be speedily finished in all its parts ; and as no extension is contemplated, nor indeed could well be made in the present location, there would be no further occasion to call upon the State, except for the regular annual allowance. It is proved that, with this allowance, the establishment can go on, as it has been doing, and accomplish a great amount of good.

The friends of the institution, however, who know its condition, must feel that the arrangement by which reliance is placed upon gratuitous service in

the general supervision is most undesirable, and cannot be counted upon permanently. The interests of such a cause are too precious to be managed in the odds and ends of a man's time, and with the refuse of his brain power. The institution needs all the time and energy of an able and zealous general superintendent, and ought to pay for them. In order to have the means of doing this, I would suggest that a modification of the conditions of the State grant should be asked for, so that, instead of being required to support forty-five beneficiaries quite gratuitously, the Institution should be allowed to charge the towns whence the beneficiaries come a sum equal to what the actual cost of keeping them in the almshouses would be. The average number of beneficiaries is fifty. It is true that some of these would not be at town charge if sent away; but the parents of such would be able to pay a very low price, and would gladly do so rather than not have their children trained. Now, if we should put the charge as low as thirty dollars a year, it would yield fifteen hundred dollars. With this addition to its income, the institution would be able to secure and pay for such services as are now sorely needed, but which will soon become absolutely indispensable.

All of which is respectfully submitted, by

S. G. HOWE.

RESIDENT SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth,
Boston, September 30, 1858.*

TO DR. S. G. HOWE, *General Superintendent* :—

DEAR SIR, — Since the date of the previous yearly Report, our School has passed through a very severe trial, from the effects of which we are but just recovering. We commenced the year with a large number of sick and feeble children. There was barely room enough for them when well, and when so many fell ill, great inconvenience was experienced.

The disease was not confined to the pupils, but affected several members of the household, so that our effective force was reduced at the very time it was most needed. Those who were well were obliged often to leave their regular duties and attend to the wants of the sick. Some were obliged to leave, and there has been considerable difficulty in suitably filling their places. Many are anxious to engage but few, very few, are fitted for the work. Most persons look only to the amount which they will receive in payment for their services; but, as our means are limited, the salaries paid must necessarily be small, and for this reason teachers who are beset

fitted for the work, and consequently demand large wages, cannot be engaged. Others are willing to work, are patient and self-sacrificing, but wanting in energy, and in that enlivening spirit which is so requisite for the proper awakening and development of dormant minds. A few there are who are willing to be employed, not only because they are to receive money for their services, but because of an earnest desire to do the greatest amount of good in the best possible manner; and to such we must look for assistance in training and elevating this large class of children, who have been already too much neglected and abused, many of whom only need encouraging words, kindly spoken, to rise above the degraded condition into which they have fallen. These are some of the difficulties with which we have had to contend.

With a view to the means of future support, the pupils have been taught — so far as possible — to perform various simple household duties, to dig, to saw and split wood, and the like. Some have been intrusted with messages, and sent to the store for some article which was required, and we have found this trust to be of great benefit in strengthening the memory, as well as creating a desire for usefulness and the esteem of others. Some of the most trustworthy boys vie with each other in good behavior, in order that they may be chosen and sent on some errand.

As it is not from a knowledge of books that such children are to receive material benefit, but from an acquaintance with the duties of every-day life and the things that will most constantly present them-

selves for their consideration, we have given more attention to the muscular development, moral culture, and exercise of the memory, than to the routine of exercises peculiar to schools for those more favored children and youth whose powers will be developed with much less assistance from their teachers than these children require.

Habits of neatness, order, and regularity are to be formed, and as it is necessary to have pupils appreciate the worth of such habits, their teachers must be neat, orderly, and regular in the performance of their duties; for these are the foundation-stones on which to raise our superstructure, and by which all establishments must be supported. Therefore, great care should be exercised in the formation of these habits, and we are often compelled to spend months in training children before any appreciable change can be observed in them. But yet the first lessons we are called upon to teach are always those tending to form, develop, or strengthen habits of neatness, order, and regularity.

Our pupils are not classed according to age, size, or general appearance, but according to their proficiency in the use of language; and we recognize three distinct divisions, which we designate as the first, second, and third; or as mutes, semi-mutes, and those who can express most of their ideas in language, which, though limited, may be easily understood. Of the first class, or mutes, there are fifteen; second class, or semi-mutes, fourteen; third class, thirty-four. Among these are classed eight cases of epilepsy, and seven of partial insanity. Such is the material with which we have to work, and a single

glance will suffice to show that there is plenty of room for steady, patient labor, which will be productive of some good, not only to the idiot, but to society, as every child who is elevated above its present condition and made more useful is so much less tax on its friends and the public.

The result of our labor leaves of those who have made, and will probably continue to make, but slight improvement, twenty-two children, the larger number of whom are supported by their friends. Of those decidedly susceptible of further advancement, there are thirty-two, besides nine who are sufficiently advanced to warrant their removal at an early day, and who will be able after their discharge to earn a part, at least, of their support.

The hour of rising is fixed at half past five, and from this hour till nine the time is employed in dressing, at breakfast, and for exercise. At nine commence the regular school exercises, which consist of those branches commonly taught in primary schools, such as reading, writing, drawing, arithmetic, geography, and spelling; also, calisthenic exercises, sewing, knitting, block-building, colors, and other pursuits of a similar character.

Much time is devoted to muscular training, for which purpose the gymnasium is in almost constant use; and the general appearance of the children proves beyond a doubt the beneficial effects of such exercises. A drill class forms one of the great incentives to improvement among our larger boys, they deeming it quite an honor to become members of this class, and rank as one of the soldiers; and the influ-

ence exerted on all is shown in their discipline, general deportment, and erect carriage.

Most of the girls have been taught to sew or knit, and some are quite expert at many kinds of fancy work. A part have also been taught some kinds of house-work, with a view to their future usefulness, and as a means of employing their time after they shall have been discharged from the school.

The care of their persons has devolved more upon the larger children than in any previous year, and many of them are now not only capable of dressing themselves properly and neatly, but are able to assist in performing similar duties for the smaller and more feeble pupils.

The experience of each year adds strength to the fact, that idiots can be improved both bodily and mentally, as well as confirms the belief that some — a few, it may be — can be made to contribute something from their labor toward their support.

This statement is made more apparent by the following report. A boy was brought here and placed in this School, who, it was said, could not be taught in common schools. He was a rather dull-appearing boy, mischievous, and very stubborn, besides being extremely lazy; his general health was good, appetite excellent. He was placed in school, and a patient teacher endeavored faithfully to teach him to read, write, and count. He was coaxed and encouraged to become obedient, and to try to improve; for a long time all the efforts of his teacher seemed to be thrown away, and she was almost ready to give up in despair, when he was permitted to go home during a short vacation. He returned with the thanks of his

friends for the great improvement that had been made in his general deportment. Those who had taken care of him while here were somewhat surprised to learn that so much change for the better had been observed; it had been so gradual, that they had failed to notice anything that would lead them to suppose he had improved very much; but the friends who had known and been troubled with him at home saw that he had become more obedient, willing to work, and much less mischievous. At the expiration of another term he was kept at home, his father stating that he had become very useful, and assisted about the work so much, that it was thought best to keep him at home.

Another boy, who was considered a very dull pupil, yet willing to work if urged to do so, was retained in a situation where he has been earning six dollars per month; yet any stranger would set him down as a low case of idiocy.

There are other cases of a similar character; but these will suffice to show that some of our pupils may be made self-supporting, instead of being a tax on their friends during the whole of their lives.

Three deaths have occurred during the year, which were indirectly the result of measles. All were private pupils and of very feeble organizations.

New and much needed apartments have been fitted up as dormitories, by using some of the otherwise waste room in the rear building. A covered passage between the two buildings has proved very useful, as well as ornamental.

There are always a great many applicants waiting for admission, and the number is increasing yearly;

but there is no way provided for their support, even if we had room enough for their accommodation. As we are now situated, applicants are often obliged to wait months before there is a vacancy; and though we endeavor to take all that can be accommodated, the provision for their support will not enable us to take near all who apply for admission.

Annexed will be found the yearly summary, which is intended to show the number of pupils received and discharged since January 1 of the present year; also, the number connected with the School, September 30, 1858.

YEARLY SUMMARY.

Number of State beneficiaries present January 1, 1858,	41
“ “ pupils supported by friends and State of Massachusetts,	4
“ “ pupils supported by friends and other States,	3
“ “ “ “ wholly by their friends,	13
	— 61
Since January 1, there have been admitted, —	
State beneficiaries,	14
Private pupils,	6
	— 20
Discharged, — State beneficiaries,	9
“ private pupils,	6
Died, private pupils,	3
	— 18
Number present September 30, 1858,	63
State beneficiaries,	46
Supported by friends and State of Massachusetts,	4
“ “ “ other States,	2
“ wholly by their friends,	11
	— 63

ALEX. McDONALD,

Resident Superintendent.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

Synopsis of the Account Current of STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer, with the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, for the Year ending September 30, 1858.

Cash on hand October 1, 1857, ...	\$ 352.19
“ of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, ...	7,500.00
“ from Pupils, ...	4,617.72
“ Notes payable, ...	3,000.00
	\$15,469.91

Cash paid on Auditor's requisitions for current expenses, ...	\$ 15,461.34
Cash in Globe Bank, ...	8.57
	\$15,469.91

Dr. STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, *Treasurer, in Account Current with the*
1857.

Oct. 8.	To balance of old account, . . .	\$ 352.19	
	To amount received from —		
" "	E. F. Place, ...	\$ 1.50	
" "	State of Rhode Island, ...	6.00	
" "	Mary Entwisle, ...	4.00	
" "	Philo Carpenter, ...	1.90	
" "	H. Brooks, ...	1.00	
" "	M. W. Teasdale, ...	26.00	
" "	William Dickinson, ...	75.00	
" "	Ebenezer Nye, ...	60.00	
" "	G. W. Anthony, ...	13.28	
" "	J. A. Perry, ...	131.50	
" "	J. H. Jennings, ...	40.57	
" "	D. Pollard, ...	20.00	
" "	J. S. Judd, ...	40.00	
" "	William Ross, ...	100.00	
" "	M. O'Brien, ...	15.00	
" "	J. H. Jennings, ...	50.00	
" "	Philo Carpenter, ...	113.79	
" "	C. M'Farland, ...	52.00	
" "	D. Pollard, ...	34.45	
" "	Commonwealth, quarterly payment, ...	1,875.00	
			2,660.99
Nov. 9.	Charles H. Brown, ...	28.00	
" "	Town of Beverly, ...	20.14	
" "	M. W. Teasdale, ...	6.57	
" "	C. H. Bodge, ...	15.00	
" "	R. C. Smith, ...	277.00	
" "	Town of Stockbridge, ...	13.29	
" "	J. H. Jennings, ...	22.00	
" "	A. B. Rice, ...	4.29	
			386.29
1858.			
Jan. 2.	Commonwealth, quarterly payment, ...	1,875.00	
April 3.	" " "	1,875.00	
July 10.	" " "	1,875.00	
" 27.	Mrs. Macy, ...	13.29	
" "	Charles H. Bodge, ...	39.00	
" "	Mrs. Ann B. Reid, ...	96.00	
" "	J. H. Jennings, ...	40.00	
" "	Rev. E. W. Jackson, ...	50.00	
" "	Mrs. Mary Entwisle, ...	10.00	
" "	James Reynolds, ...	60.21	
" "	L. W. Anthony, ...	21.72	
" "	Town of Lee, ...	31.20	
" "	Philo Carpenter, ...	232.78	
" "	J. Q. Perry, ...	131.50	
" "	Rev. E. W. Jackson, ...	18.63	
" "	M. W. Teasdale, ...	17.42	
" "	Mrs. Mary Entwisle, ...	10.00	
" "	R. C. Smith, ...	300.00	
" "	James Boardman, ...	26.14	
" "	George Edgerton, ...	81.00	
" "	William W. Mace, ...	57.14	

Amounts carried forward, . . . \$ 1,236.03 \$ 9,024.47

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth. Cr.

1857.					
Oct. 21.	By am't paid on Auditor's draft for current expenses,	\$	1,000.00		
" 16.	" " " " "		1,114.96		
Nov. 9.	" " " " "		1,000.00		
" 10.	" " " " "		230.85		
1858.					
Jan. 9.	" " " " "		1,000.00		
" "	" " " " "		648.74		
April 13.	" " " " "		1,000.00		
" 20.	" " " " "		1,000.00		
" "	" " " " "		150.00		
July 12.	" " " " "		1,500.00		
" "	By paid Auditor's draft, ...		350.00		
" 31.	" " " " "		2,559.18		
Sept. 22.	" " " " "		298.96		
" 25.	" " " " "		2,000.00		
" 28.	" " " " "		1,608.65		
	By balance to new account, ...		8.57		

Amount carried forward, ... \$ 15,469.91

Dr. STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, *Treasurer, in Account Current with the*

	Amounts brought forward, . . .	\$ 1,236.03	\$ 9,024.47
1858.	To amount received from —		
July 27.	Rev. J. S. Judd, ...	52.00	
" "	C. M'Farland, ...	32.00	
" "	Mrs. Ann B. Reid, ...	103.50	
" "	M. W. Teasdale, ...	19.50	
" "	Edward A. Bodge, ...	39.00	
" "	J. Q. Perry, ...	52.15	
" "	Town of Stockbridge, ...	15.00	
" "	Proceeds sale of horse, ...	45.50	
" "	J. H. Jennings, ...	9.50	
" "	Sale of old wheels, ...	4.00	
" "	William Wallace, ...	52.00	
" "	James W. Fountain, ...	6.25	
" "	Henry C. Hopkins, ...	4.00	
" "	William Ross, ...	150.00	
" "	Edward A. Bodge, ...	33.00	
" "	Mrs. Mary Entwisle, ...	12.63	
" "	Sale of pigs, ...	6.00	
" "	Town of Beverly, ...	16.19	
" "	James W. Fountain, ...	6.25	
" "	William Ross, ...	100.00	
" "	Mrs. Dickinson, ...	151.88	
" "	State of Rhode Island, ...	252.00	
" "	Mr. Pond, ...	121.80	
Sept. 22.	Mr. Moody, ...	39.00	
			2,559.18
" 25.	Notes payable, borrowed on demand, . . .	3,000.00	
" "	M. T. Moreley, ...	12.00	
" "	James Boardman, ...	60.00	
" "	George H. Edgerton, ...	127.50	
" "	James W. Fountain, ...	6.25	
" "	Isaac Marchant, ...	21.00	
" "	L. W. Anthony, ...	21.00	
" "	Charles H. Brown, ...	7.87	
" "	Benjamin Pierce, ...	26.34	
" "	Philo Carpenter, ...	268.24	
" "	Mrs. Ann B. Reid, ...	143.63	
" "	William Wallace, ...	32.00	
" "	C. M'Farland, ...	42.00	
" "	Isaac Marchant, ...	14.00	
" "	Mrs. E. Williams, ...	32.00	
" "	Rev. J. S. Judd, ...	42.00	
" "	James W. Fountain, ...	6.25	
" "	L. Gaskell, ...	24.00	
" "	Old bottles, ...	.18	
			3,886.26
			<u>\$ 15,469.91</u>

Boston, September 30, 1858.

I have examined the foregoing account, and find it correctly cast and vouched, and that a balance of \$8.57 stands to the Treasurer's account in the Globe Bank.

J. A. ANDREW, Auditor.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth. Cr.

Amount brought forward, ... \$ 15,469.91

\$ 15,469.91

Errors and omissions excepted.

STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, *Treasurer.*

Boston, September 30, 1858.

APPENDIX.

*Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth,
Eighth, between M and N Streets, South Boston.*

BOSTON,

185 .

Form of Questions to be answered by the Parents or Friends of Applicants for Admission ; the Answers to which are for the use of the Superintendent, and not for publication. Neither the Name of the Applicant, nor his Family, will be published.

Where was the applicant born, and when ?

Were the father and mother related by blood ? and if so, in what degree ?

Have there been any cases of insanity, epilepsy, idiocy, blindness, deafness, or of any infirmity of body or mind, in the family of the father or of the mother, or any among near relations ? If so, please to state what they were.

Do you know of any peculiarity of constitution, or of bodily condition, in any of the relatives of the father or of the mother ? For instance, are the members of either family consumptive or scrofulous, or subject to salt-rheum, or eruptions of any kind ?

What manner of man was the father bodily ? That is, was he strong and healthy, or weak and puny ?

What was his age at the time of the birth of the applicant ?

Was he a person of average mental ability ?

What was his business or calling ?

What were his habits with regard to temperance ?

What manner of woman was the mother bodily ?

What was her calling ?

What were her habits with regard to temperance ?

At what age was she married to the father of the applicant?

Was she a person of average mental ability?

How many children has she had?

How many before, and how many after, the birth of the applicant?

How old was she when he was born?

Was there anything peculiar in the bodily or mental condition of any of the other children?

What was the state of the mother's bodily health during the time she was pregnant with the applicant?

Was she subject to any bodily injury, or disease, or to any extraordinary mental emotions, as fright, grief, etc.?

Was the child born at the full period of gestation?

Were there any extraordinary circumstances attendant upon the delivery? If so, describe them.

Has he been injured by any fall, blow, or other accident, severe enough to be followed by serious consequences? State how and when.

What has been the general health and the bodily condition of the applicant?

At what period was it first observed that there was anything peculiar about him?

Has there been observed, at any time since birth, anything peculiar in the shape or condition of the head?

Does the head differ in shape or condition from the head of ordinary persons of the same age?

What is now the general health of the applicant?

Is he now subject, or has he ever been subject, to epilepsy?

Is there any infirmity of the body, or any striking peculiarity?

How is the appetite for food and drink?

Is the applicant active, vigorous, running about and noticing things, or the contrary?

What is the state of the sense of sight? Is the eye bright, or dull?

What is the state of the sense of hearing? Is it quick, or sluggish?

Does he show any sensibility to musical sounds?

What is the state of the sense of smell?

What is the state of the sense of taste? Is he particular about what he eats; or will he swallow things without regard to taste?

Is he gluttonous?

What are his habits with regard to personal cleanliness?

Can he talk, and if so, like a person of what age?

Can he make a regular sentence, containing nouns, verbs in the conditional mode, adjectives and adverbs, &c.

Does he use understandingly such words as *or* and *if*?

Please give several specimens of his mode of talking, and be careful to put down the words exactly as he uses them.

Can he dress and undress himself?

Can he feed himself?

Does he use a spoon, or knife and fork?

Can he tie his shoes in a regular knot?

Can he do any work, and what kind?

What are his personal habits?

Does he hide, break, or destroy things?

Does he get up in the night and wander about?

Is he obedient?

Does he come when called?

Does he go astray?

Is he passionate?

Is he given to self-abuse, or masturbation?

Has there been such watchfulness that you can be sure he is free from all habits of self-pollution?

Please state any facts that may show the peculiar character of the applicant.

FORM OF APPLICATION FOR BENEFICIARIES IN MASSACHUSETTS.

185 .

To his Excellency the Governor:—

SIR, — The undersigned, citizen of Massachusetts, and inhabitant of the town of _____, respectfully represents that _____ named _____ and aged _____ years, is so deficient in intellect that _____ cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as other youths are; and therefore requests that your Excellency would recommend _____ for admission as a pupil to the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons.

Respectfully yours, _____.

185 .

I, _____ one of the _____ of the town of _____
 hereby certify, that in my opinion
 is not wealthy, and could not well afford to pay \$ 150 per year for
 the instruction of _____ at the School for Idiotic
 and Feeble-Minded Persons.
 (Signed,) _____.

185 .

I, _____ citizen of Massachusetts, physician,
 and practitioner in the town of _____ hereby certify,
 that I have examined _____ and find that
 is not insane, but is so deficient in mental ability, that _____ cannot
 be taught in the Common Schools as others of _____ age are.
 bodily health is _____, and _____ has no cutaneous or contagious
 disorder.
 (Signed,) _____.

N. B. The physician is earnestly requested to state in writing
 his opinion of the *cause* of the person's mental deficiency. To state
 whether he is or has been epileptic. Also to mention any organic
 or functionary peculiarity that he may have observed. It may be
 greatly for the advantage of the person, that the physician should
 send in writing a full and minute account of the case, with his own
 thoughts and suggestions about it.

185 .

We, the undersigned, citizens of Massachusetts, and householders
 in the town of _____ respectively pledge ourselves,
 that, should _____ be received into the Massachusetts
 School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, _____ shall be kept
 properly supplied with decent clothing, that _____ shall be removed
 during vacations, and that, whenever _____ shall be discharged,
 shall be removed at once, and the institution relieved from all
 responsibility for _____ support.
 (Signed,) _____.

For further particulars, address DR. S. G. HOWE, Boston.

OFFICERS

FOR THE YEAR 1858-59.

PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL G. HOWE, Boston.

VICE-PRESIDENT.

EMORY WASHBURN, Cambridge.

TREASURER.

STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Boston.

SECRETARY.

EDWARD JARVIS, Dorchester.

TRUSTEES.

NATHAN ALLEN,	. . .	Lowell.
JOHN A. ANDREW,	. . .	Boston.
JOHN FLINT,	. . .	Boston.
SAMUEL G. HOWE,	. . .	Boston.
EDWARD JARVIS,	. . .	Dorchester.
JOSEPH LYMAN,	. . .	Boston.
WILLIAM MINOT,	. . .	Boston.
WILLIAM O. MOSELEY,	. . .	Boston.
GEORGE RUSSELL,	. . .	Boston.
ROBERT B. STORER,	. . .	Boston.
EMORY WASHBURN,	. . .	Cambridge.
STEPHEN M. WELD,	. . .	West Roxbury.

VISITING COMMITTEES FOR THE YEAR 1858-59.

1858, November . . .	Messrs. HOWE and MOSELEY.
December . . .	" MOSELEY and STORER.
1859, January . . .	" STORER and ALLEN.
February . . .	" ALLEN and JARVIS.
March . . .	" JARVIS and ANDREW.
April . . .	" ANDREW and RUSSELL.
May . . .	" RUSSELL and WASHBURN.
June . . .	" WASHBURN and FLINT.
July . . .	" FLINT and MINOT.
August . . .	" MINOT and LYMAN.
September . . .	" LYMAN and WELD.
October . . .	" WELD and HOWE.

Mass: School for feeble-minded, Northampton

ELEVENTH - 20th

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR
IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH

1859

PRINTED BY METCALF AND COMPANY,
CAMBRIDGE.

CAMBRIDGE:
METCALF AND COMPANY,
PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY.

1859.
C
R

FEB 2 1924

STATE HOUSE, BOSTON -

Mass Horticultural Society

*Substituted for incomplete unbound
numbers of Jan 31, 1917*

MASSACHUSETTS
HORTICULTURAL
SOCIETY

362.3 M3

S37₂

1858-67

B

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

*Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth,
Boston, October 7, 1858.*

TO THE CORPORATION:—

GENTLEMEN,—The Trustees have the honor to submit for the use of the Corporation and of the Legislature several documents, which will give all the official information concerning the institution under their charge that is required by law and by custom.

The Report of the Treasurer shows the receipts and expenditures for three quarters, up to October 1, 1858.

The Report of the General Superintendent, Dr. Howe, sets forth, not only the material facts derived from observation, but embodies some general views of interest.

The Report of Mr. McDonald, the Principal, gives the details of the operations for the year; and the inventories show the condition and value of the personal property of the institution.

It will be seen from the Treasurer's Report, that a loan of three thousand dollars has been made, in order to enable the Trustees to finish certain parts of the

rear building, which were absolutely necessary to render it habitable in severe weather.

It was foreseen at the outset, that the original appropriation of \$ 25,000 was not sufficient to purchase a site, and to erect and completely finish a building large enough to meet the wants of the institution. The plan adopted, therefore, was to project one on a scale sufficiently large for the future wants of the establishment, but to finish off such parts of it only as could be done with the funds actually at command.

With this view, the main building, fronting on Eighth Street, was finished entirely; but the building fronting on Ninth Street was left unfinished, and used for a gymnasium. It was supposed that this arrangement would suffice for about fifty pupils, and it would have done so under ordinary circumstances. Owing, however, to the pressing demand for admission, more were received, until the north building was completely filled.

In ordinary seasons, this number could have been kept together with safety; but, unfortunately, the occurrence of measles in an epidemic form, and other eruptive diseases, lowered the average standard of health, and made some change necessary.

As it had become unsafe to keep so many together, there remained but one alternative, — to dismiss a number of pupils, and curtail the operations of the institution, or else to connect the southern building with the northern one, according to the original plan, and to finish off a part of it for dormitories.

For various reasons, the latter course was decided upon; and as the ordinary income was not sufficient

for more than the ordinary expenses, a loan was resorted to. This loan, however, was not large enough to complete the establishment, but it was as large as the Trustees thought it proper to make, under all the circumstances.

The rear building is still incomplete; but the Trustees confidently believe that the Legislature, upon a full examination of the subject and of the premises, will make a grant sufficient to complete the whole establishment, and to provide a suitable apparatus for warming and ventilating every part of it in a suitable and safe manner.

The Trustees have a deep conviction, — derived from their faith in the importance of instruction and training to all children, however defective, and from personal observation of the effects of such instruction and training upon the unfortunate inmates under their charge in this establishment, — that such an institution as this is not only highly useful, but that it is necessary, and will continue to be necessary, as a complement to the charitable institutions of the State.

Even if, as is set forth in the Report of the General Superintendent, idiots are to be considered merely as a part of that great class of our fellow-creatures, who, by reason of deranged or defective minds, must be cared for by the public, still their claim is irresistible. It is perhaps, as he urges, even stronger than that of ordinary insane or demented persons, because they can be taken young, and while much more susceptible of improvement.

The Trustees, however, will not here go into any of the various considerations which might be urged in favor of such an institution as this, because they

consider it to be the settled policy of the State that provision must be made for the systematic care and training of idiotic children in some institution; and because they believe that this one will continue to receive the patronage of the State, and of humane individuals, so long as by earnest and honest efforts that favor shall be deserved.

The Trustees are satisfied that, during the past nine months, such earnest and honest efforts have been made. They have by their committees frequently inspected the establishment, and found everything in a neat and orderly condition, and have seen no evidence of culpable neglect. If all has not been done that was desirable for the classification and instruction in the school department, it has arisen from circumstances beyond the control of the Superintendent or of the Board.

The Trustees are satisfied that kindness is the law and spirit in the administration of the establishment; that great care is taken to regulate the diet, exercise, and discipline of the pupils; that the household department is administered with systematic neatness, order, and frugality; that the expenditures are reasonable, and that every dollar spent is properly accounted for, and the accounts and vouchers are audited and filed away; and finally, that they believe that the establishment is worthy of the confidence and the kind consideration of the Legislature and the public, to whom they earnestly commend it.

EDWARD JARVIS, *Secretary.*

GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth,
Boston, October, 1858.*

TO THE TRUSTEES:—

GENTLEMEN, — The Report of the Principal, which is enclosed, gives some interesting and valuable details respecting the condition of the School during the past year, and I commend it to your attention.

The task which is assigned to me, of having a general oversight of the institution and care for its interests, implies the duty of giving account to you from time to time.

The quarterly Reports have kept you acquainted with the number and condition of the pupils, and narrated passing events of local and temporary interest. In this final Report for the year, I take the opportunity of making some general remarks on idiots, and institutions for their cure. These remarks would be superfluous if the Report was not to go beyond your Board and the circle of intelligent and humane people who have given attention to the subject. But it is to go before the Legislature and the public; and among them are many persons who have not considered the subject enough to have a well-settled belief

in the necessity and usefulness of organized efforts to raise the condition of idiots. Indulgence, therefore, is craved for a wider range of remarks, and for more general considerations than would be appropriate in a mere report of the operations of the institution during the past year. It is pardonable, if we even refer back to the first principles which underlie all public charities, and strive to ground the claims of our institution upon them.

It seems probable that, when, in the progress of human development, men begin to emerge from barbarism and enter upon civilization, — when entire reliance upon himself for protection of life and property is partly given up by the individual and assumed by society, — then many unfortunate persons are kept alive who at an earlier period would have been abandoned to perish, — many feeble children, old men, and persons so defective, deformed, or mutilated that they could not provide food and clothing for themselves.

This probably comes about without much reflection, or even conscious purpose on the part of those who compose society; for, as in the animal kingdom increase of temperature brings out into swarming life races before unknown, so in man the new social influences develop latent moral qualities, and among these qualities is the instinctive feeling that none in human form must be left to freeze or starve. The sight of helpless suffering, which formerly would have prompted the beholder to put the sufferer quickly out of his way, and perhaps out of life, now awakens that feeling of compassion which was implanted for the purpose of relieving distress.

As man's nature is further developed, that is, as

civilization advances, the reason begins to work, and to call in science to direct aright that instinctive compassion which underlies all public charity. Science soon points out the importance of system in the administration of public beneficence, and especially of classification among its objects. It is then found that classification not only facilitates and perfects the modes of relief, but that by reflex action it strengthens the public feeling of compassion which called the system into being.

If all those unfortunates who hang helpless on the skirts of each generation, — the halt, the blind, the dumb, the deformed, the insane, the idiots, the orphans, and the aged, — to say nothing of those who become dependent by reason of injuries, sickness, or drunkenness, — if all these were grouped together, there would be such an array of wretchedness as would cause men of ordinary benevolence to turn away in despair.

Indeed, such a sad array still exists in some communities; but the sufferers are all put away together in large almshouses, from the sight of which the multitude turn in sorrow and despair. Some indeed say, practically, the sooner such miserables are out of sight, and even out of life, the better. But the instinctive social compassion is too strong to be quenched by anything short of backsliding toward barbarism, though its mode of expression is apt to be disfigured at first by the prevailing activity of the lower faculties, which leads to parsimony, and begrudges every dollar. This parsimony, however, gradually gives way, and every advancing step in civ-

ilization is marked by larger and better provision for the dependent.

As soon as classification of the objects of public charity is made, the whole matter becomes more comprehensible. After general provision is made for the poor, some persons are attracted by sympathy towards one class of sufferers, some to another; and establishments for the insane, the blind, and the dumb spring into life, and body forth the compassionate instinct. Each one of these finds partial friends, who labor for its special support, without having any other purpose; but the result of their action is to give an impetus to the whole matter of public beneficence, which in the end will reach every class of sufferers who really stand in need thereof.

It has not yet reached all, but it will surely do so; not merely because the sufferers need relief and comfort and sympathy, but because the instinctive feeling of compassion, having grown by exercise, needs gratification, and must have it. As a general rule, the higher the civilization of a community, — that is, the more it rises above mere intellectual culture and cold polish, and reaches and elevates the moral nature, — the more distinctly will this compassionate instinct be bodied forth in suitable provision for the dependent, and the more numerous will be the classes which it embraces. At the same time, the emotional impulse will be so tempered and directed by wisdom, that the measures of relief will become more effectual. They will tend to check rather than to increase the number of dependents upon public charity, and will even point toward the final abolition of organized public institutions.

TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth,

TO THE

CORPORATION AND THE LEGISLATURE.

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE

1859.

TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth,

TO THE

CORPORATION AND THE LEGISLATURE.

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE

1859.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, October, 1859. }

To the Corporation :

GENTLEMEN,—The undersigned, appointed by you as Trustees, have the honor to submit the following Report, with the various documents required by law :—

First. The report of the Treasurer, which has been duly audited.

This document shows that the total receipts during the year were \$15,221.46 ; the total expenditures \$14,776.19, and that the balance on hand, added to that at the beginning of the year, is \$463.84.

The receipts were,—from the State of Massachusetts, the usual annual appropriation of \$7,500, and an extra appropriation of \$4,000 for finishing the south wing ; \$376.38 from the State of Rhode Island for beneficiaries, and \$3,345.08 from private pupils. The floating debts are not quite equal to the amount due from private pupils, so that the institution has no real indebtedness beyond the loan of \$3,000, contracted last year for building purposes. The report of the Treasurer sets forth minutely all the sums paid in, but does not particularize the expenses, because that officer merely pays out money to meet the drafts of the auditors of accounts.

The auditors examine all bills every month, and, if found correct, they are numbered and recorded, and a draft given on the Treasurer for the gross amount.

Second. The report of the General Superintendent.

This gentleman is charged with the oversight of the institution, and is responsible for its expenditures and general management. The report will show the general history and condition of the establishment during the year. It also sets forth in minute detail all the expenses of whatever kind during the past three years. It shows also the quantity and cost of each article, and the average cost to each pupil.

It is gratifying to find that the appropriation made by the last legislature for finishing the south wing has been expended so wisely and prudently, that the cost of the work has fallen within the estimates.

It is due to those who have had charge of this matter to say, that it could not have been done so cheaply and well without a great deal of gratuitous service on their part.

This report also sets forth the number of pupils, the average of which has been sixty-five, and enters into consideration of other matters of interest. With the small income of the institution, compared with the burden laid upon it in the number of poor children required by the law to be taken and trained, and with the limited means and narrow accommodations, the Trustees have not been able to pay any salary to the principal officer for superintending the general interests of the establishment; but fortunately for them and for the early and forming character of the institution, they have had the voluntary aid of the present Superintendent in this work. Dr. Howe, through eleven years, has given this service, gratuitously, efficiently, freely and acceptably, to the Trustees and the parents, as well as advantageously for the children. Yet Dr. Howe has other and large responsibilities to sustain, and he can give only a part of his time to the care of this institution.

The various inventories of real and personal estate which are required by law or by usage, are also submitted.

The experience of another year gives to the Trustees additional proof of the usefulness and value of this establishment. Silently, and out of the public gaze, it is doing a work of

mercy and beneficence, that cannot be done elsewhere, or by other means, for the unfortunate children who are gathered within its walls.

They almost all come of indigent but respectable parents, who would be willing and able to educate ordinary children, but who have neither the means nor the knowledge for the proper nurture and training of such as utterly lack the faculties necessary for self-guidance. An idiotic child necessarily entails a heavy calamity upon a family. He cannot be a help; but, on the contrary, must be a burden. If he receives no more than ordinary care, and is exposed to ordinary influences, he is almost certain to grow worse as he grows older; he gradually gets unmanageable, and so from a burden and a sorrow, he often becomes an object of terror. It is beyond the power of ordinary persons to provide a special attendant for their unfortunate child, or to pay for his care in a private school.

For these and other considerations the Trustees earnestly commend the institution to the attention and the kindness of the corporation, the legislature, and the public. Its doors are open to all who have any rational curiosity to see the process of training and instruction.

Those who have any doubt about the feasibility of teaching idiots, should come and see that the trained idiot is as much superior to the untrained one, as the man of culture is superior to a rude and ignorant one.

All of which is respectfully submitted by the Trustees.

(Signed)

E. JARVIS, *Secretary.*

GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, September, 1859. }

To the Trustees :

GENTLEMEN,—The undersigned has the honor to report as follows, for the year just closed.

The duty imposed upon him, by your vote, of managing the general interest of the establishment and directing its internal economy, has been performed, not as well as it should be, but as well as it could be under the condition of his acceptance, to wit, that other duties and cares must have the precedence.

The task has been made comparatively easy by the reliance which he could place upon Mr. McDonald, the Resident Superintendent, and upon his mother, the Matron, who have shown during the past year the same interest in the welfare of the institution as in many former years.

The present number of pupils is sixty-seven. The number of free beneficiaries has been greater than that required by the terms of the State grant. Many more could have been admitted had there been room and means.

The general health of the pupils has been very good, considering the small capacity they have to resist disease and other destructive agencies. For, as a general rule, idiots have less vital force and less tenacity of life than ordinary persons. Their stock of vital force is very small from the start; and they cannot husband it, for they lack the judgment and self-control which every one in civilized society must continually exert if he would keep his body sound and preserve his life to its natural term.

There have been several cases of sickness, but none proved fatal, nor even seemed dangerous, though all were treated without active medicine. How far there may be any causal connection between these two facts, it is hard to say.

The undersigned has visited the institution almost daily, and inspected it closely enough at all hours to be satisfied that the pupils are well and kindly treated, and that the internal affairs of the household are conducted with regularity, order and punctuality. Kindness in all the relations between the teachers and attendants and the pupils is expected as a matter of course, and the slightest departure from it is noted and treated as it deserves.

Strict economy and accountability are enforced.

In order to show minutely the expenses of the establishment, the undersigned has had a careful analysis made for all the bills for the past three years. From this a table has been prepared, which shows exactly the quantity and cost of every article consumed in the household, and also, by averaging the number of inmates, how much was consumed by each one. This is carried out from the smallest items, even for pepper and salt, and for fractional parts.

Thus it is found that the cost of each inmate, in 1858, for bread and pastry, was \$8.29; for salt, five cents; for medicine and medical attendance, ten cents; and for dentistry, eleven cents. It seems at first useless to particularize every article, but it was necessary in order to make perfect work.

The table embraces three years; and if similar ones should be made for a longer period they would be valuable, as showing the varying cost in various years and under different persons. If similar ones should be made out in various establishments, and in various parts of the country, they would give the means of making useful comparisons.

Another table has been prepared to show the manner in which the special appropriation of four thousand dollars made by the last legislature has been expended. This appropriation was for the purpose of finishing the south wing. The work has been done thoroughly and substantially, without exceeding the estimates.

The appropriation seemed altogether too small, and the result proved that it was too small to do all that was desirable. Even with some curtailment of the proportions, the work could not have been given to an architect and done in the usual manner, by paying for all services rendered. All the planning and general superintendence of the work was done gratuitously.

Then the Resident Superintendent was obliged to leave other important matters, and devote most of his time to the details of the business. With all this help, and with the closest economy in every detail, it would have been impossible to do all that was done without exceeding the appropriation, had it not been for some donations. For instance, it was very desirable to have an engine for driving a fan and forcing ventilation; but the money left on hand did not suffice to pay the ordinary price of one, and it was obtained only by the liberality of the Massachusetts Caloric Engine Company, and by a donation from Capt. Ericsson. Economy, like other matters of minor morals, may be carried so far as to lose its virtuous qualities, and to require a more appropriate name. It is not the first time in the history of this institution that a saving has been made in the quarter where the cost ought to be borne, by throwing the burden of labor and expense upon those who were the least of all bound to bear it, because they had already given and done far more for the work than any body else.

In the department of instruction, less has been done than was desirable. The school was somewhat interrupted by the confusion necessarily caused by the operation of building; besides, the Resident Superintendent has been prevented by his necessary attention to the workmen, and by other circumstances, from having such close supervision of the instruction and training of the pupils as is desirable. This difficulty, however, will be remedied, now that the work is finished.

The first and most important object in our system of instruction is, of course, to develop and train the body and put that into the best possible condition for development of the mental faculties. This requires, first, great care about nourishment and about the influence of air, light, and other natural agencies. The idiot usually lacks that abundant vital force which impels ordinary children to activity, and which will not let them be still. Hence, exercise must be made attractive to him. He must be persuaded, and if need be, compelled to bestir himself. Exercise in the gymnasium and in the play ground is of the first importance, and should take precedence even over the lessons in the school-room. In this respect our institution is well provided for, especially since the completion of the new wing. Adjoining the school-room is a gymnasium, forty feet square

and fifteen feet high, well furnished with gymnastic apparatus. This is an indispensable adjunct to the school-room. The pupils are all drilled here daily and acquire much agility and strength. Four children, who when they came to the school, could hardly grasp the bars, now hang the whole weight of the body by the hands, and swing themselves from round to round on the ladders. The exercises are performed regularly and systematically, under the eye and direction of a competent teacher. There are certain advantages derived from regular gymnastic exercises which cannot be had in any other way. Bodily exercise in order to be most useful, should, of course, be taken in the open air; but this cannot be done in all weathers by children. Besides, neither walking, nor even farm work, can give to the idiot all he needs for developing and using certain muscles. Moreover the exercises of the gymnasium, if properly followed, may serve directly to aid the development of certain mental faculties, as by counting, weighing, measuring, and the like.

After suitable training in the gymnasium should come employment at some simple handicraft. Hitherto but little has been done in this way, for lack of suitable accommodations; but this difficulty is removed, and more attention will be given to the matter. As many of the boys as could be made to work out of doors have been kept employed part of the time in wheeling, braiding, picking up stones, and the like. They have wheelbarrows, and a donkey-cart, and have done some good service. A few of them can be trusted to drive the cart short distances on regular errands; but it is not safe to rely upon them for the exercise of judgment in any new contingencies. Some attempts have been made during the past year to employ the boys at agricultural labors; and this will be followed up, at least so far as the cultivation of a garden and a small field will give the opportunity. Experience alone can show how far idiots can be made self-supporting; and what is upon the whole the best manner of employing them. It will take some time to settle this, because it will be difficult to draw a fair inference from experiments made at different places and under different systems, owing to the difficulty of getting a full and minute detail of facts. Much allowance must be made for the difference of grade of the pupils in different schools, that is for the

comprehensiveness which different persons give to the term idiocy. If in one place it includes all those who are merely simple or feeble-minded, while in another it includes only those of the lowest grade, this must be taken into account in judging the results. For instance, if a class of fifty idiots employed in a certain manner earn enough to pay for their board, while another class of fifty employed in a different manner earn only half enough, we must not infer that the first is the best until we ascertain that the general average of intellect of the two classes is the same. There will be the same difficulty about ascertaining the comparative expense of the two methods, unless we ascertain precisely how much is the cost of superintending each. Careful experiment can alone give reliable results.

Before we can have the result of experience we may be guided by certain general considerations in the choice of occupation for idiots: It is quite clear, that domestic service, or what is called housework, is the best occupation for girls; and some of it may be done by boys. It seems at first almost equally clear that work upon a farm is better for boys generally than any other. It offers the immense advantages of labor in the open air, and variety in the muscular exercise, besides others which are valuable. But, on the other hand, there are considerations in favor of mechanical occupations which if not very striking at first glance become more so, when carefully examined. We are to deal with persons who have no judgment in the ordinary sense of the word, or only a very feeble one. By patient drill and by force of habit, they may be made under certain conditions and circumstances, to do many things which seem to imply the exercise of considerable judgment; but if the conditions and circumstances change, they are very apt to be confused and lost. They work mainly by routine.

The lack of ordinary judgment unfits idiots for adapting their conduct and action to novel circumstances and conditions. This is an important consideration, because however necessary it is to have various occupations during the period of training in order to favor the development of various mental faculties, the permanent employment of the idiot should be one which is regular and uniform, and which requires but little judgment and discretion.

Now of all ordinary callings, farming presents the greatest variety of work,—calls into play the greatest number of mental faculties,—and requires the most exercise of foresight, calculation, and discretion. A stupid man can never become a truly good farmer; and even as a laborer he may do better almost any where than upon a farm, because there his work is various in its kind, and irregular in its recurrence. It changes with the weather, and even with the days and hours.

The work of the ordinary mechanic is more regular and monotonous. It is the same to-day as it was yesterday; the same in winter as in summer. He deals with senseless matter which is beyond the influence of life and growth. The wood, the stone, the metal keep the shape he gives them. He may leave his work a week, or a month, and come rain or shine, he will find every thing just as he left it. But the work of the farmer is always changing, and never monotonous. He deals with living creatures for whose instincts he substitutes his own reason and judgment, and who must suffer by his errors or neglect. What is good for them at one time and under certain conditions, may be hurtful at other times and in other conditions. Or he deals with growing vegetable organisms each one of which not only differs from every other one in some quality that requires peculiar treatment, but itself changes continually, and may need treatment to-day different from what it needed yesterday. If he begins a piece of work in a certain manner, and leaves it a few days, it may require to be finished in quite a different manner. He must have an eye to the earth, and an eye to the sky. He must look beyond the coming harvest to the next seed time, and to others beyond that. He must consider the vegetative force ever at work, and shape and direct its power to his own ends by the application of chemical and mechanical laws. Such is the work of the real farmer, and those who help him need not only hands but brains.

Mechanical operations, on the other hand, are capable of great sub-division and simplification, and some parts of them become so simple and monotonous, so like to-day what they were yesterday, that a strong and well-trained idiot might follow them some time without special direction; but it is hard to conceive how he could work on a farm unless continually under the eye of a patient and intelligent overseer, and

with his prompting and direction. Even to feed the pigs, or milk the cows, requires more judgment and discretion than to turn a crank, or drive a saw, or weave a mat.

Another consideration is, that in a shop the occurrences and conditions are much less likely to change than out of doors. Almost every thing in the shop appears to-day just as it did yesterday, and whatever changes occur, do so for the most part with regularity. Now, whoever has watched idiots while at work, knows that the main difficulty is to confine their attention to the matter in hand. The slightest change from ordinary routine diverts their feeble attention from their work. They stop at the sight of a worm on the ground, or a bird in the air; at the bark of a dog, or the fall of a leaf; and having stopped, do not think to begin again, but stand gaping listlessly about, until roused by the voice of the overseer. It is true that this difficulty occurs in the house as well as out of doors; but the point is that in a shop there may be much more regularity, and a nearer approach to monotony than can well be out of doors.

Another point worthy of consideration is that simple mechanic arts give better chance for employing persons in classes, and for having each class under one overseer, than the farmer can do. Idiots may be so trained and developed as to have much muscular strength; but this strength is worthless for work without a guiding mind; and to have a guiding mind costs more than the work is worth. It cannot be profitable to have a man to direct the work of one idiot; but it may be, if he can direct ten.

These and other considerations are worthy of account in the question, whether idiots should be trained for work on a farm or at simple mechanic arts. The question is not about the employment best fitted for a select few, but of a large majority. There are a few boys in our school who could be made useful by any intelligent and kind man upon a farm; but the majority must be employed in some monotonous manner, and under constant supervision.

These considerations, moreover, are more important from the fact that a compromise is difficult. A combination of occupations, as farm work in good weather, and some mechanic art in bad weather, is on some accounts undesirable. After the poor idiot has been ever so patiently drilled for years to one

simple occupation, and given to it all his time and attention, he attains but little skill ; and this little would be much less if his attention were diverted. Some variety during his training is necessary for mental development, but monotony is desirable in his permanent occupation. Fortunately our institution is so situated that it can wait without great disadvantage, the result of our experience and that of others. We can carry on gardening, and even some farming operations, at the same time with mechanical ones. The estate is rapidly rising in value ; and if, by and by, it is found to be decidedly best that it should be located in the country and have a farm attached to it, the movement can be made without any pecuniary loss.

The undersigned earnestly hopes that the Trustees and the friends of the school will not only visit it frequently themselves, but that they will induce other intelligent and benevolent persons to do likewise. Their countenance and their sympathy cheer and encourage those who do the actual work. Besides, every one who becomes convinced by his own observation, that the unfortunate inmates are actually improved and educated, adds to the number of the friends of the school, and increases the weight of public sentiment in its favor. There is no lack of visitors—on the contrary there are too many of them ; but there is a sad lack of those who are drawn by high motives. Some come through idle curiosity and receive no deep impression. Some come through a morbid craving to witness painful sights, and go away disappointed because the shock is not so great as was anticipated. A few come through a sense of duty and find much to interest and encourage them.

It is true that a sensitive person naturally shrinks from the sight and even from the thought of idiots ; and that no number of visits to a class of them can entirely prevent the feeling of sadness which the sight of so many blurred and defaced pictures of humanity must awaken, be it ever so often renewed. It is not so with regard to the blind ; nor with regard to the mutes. One soon becomes accustomed to the peculiarity of their condition, and even forgets it in the close sympathy of thought and feeling which is soon established. They are intelligent, they are hopeful, they are joyous. A life of activity and of happiness, perhaps even of great usefulness is possible to them, and labor in their behalf is lightened by some prospect

of success. But with the poor idiot, shorn of the high attribute of humanity, no such relation is established. He is pitied as the utterly helpless must be pitied ; and he may be loved as the child is loved ; but he comes not into close relations of mind and affection ; and as his brief childhood passes away, and his animal spirits subside, then the great gulf between him and human kind, becomes more evident, and the task of filling it quite up is seen to be a hopeless one.

But as the deplorable condition of the idiot becomes more evident, the duty of others becomes more manifest ; for it is certain that he must not be neglected, nor left to sink lower either for his own sake or for theirs. All must be done for him that can be done, though it be ever so little. Such is the conclusion to which intelligent and humane persons arrive when they become interested in his behalf ; and it is in order that more of such persons may become so interested, that more visitors are desired.

The inclosed report of Mr. McDonald furnishes some details which are interesting.

Respectfully submitted by

S. G. HOWE.

RESIDENT SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, September 30, 1859. }

TO DR. S. G. HOWE, *General Superintendent* :

DEAR SIR,—Again we are called upon to record the close of one school year, and the beginning of another, from which, like its predecessors, we expect still greater improvements and more rapid developments, not only of our pupils, separately, but of the school itself, and these expectations now seem to be well founded. Our buildings are very nearly completed, and the several apartments are arranged with a view to convenience and system. More room is gained for each pupil, more pupils can be accommodated without crowding, and much better ventilation can be obtained ; therefore we have more reason to hope for the success of our enterprise than at any time since its commencement. The past year has been fraught with labors neither beneficial nor useless. Much labor has been done, some good evidently accomplished, and much seed sown which has yet to ripen and bear fruit, or to fail entirely. The work of teaching is a most laborious one, even in the most pleasant form, but when labor is expended on minds which are extremely dull of comprehension, on minds incapable of acting for the bodies to which they belong, it often seems to be labor in vain ; still it only seems to be a waste of strength, for some good must arise from any endeavor to increase mental capacity, either in ourselves or others, though we may not be able immediately to appreciate the exact amount of benefit derived therefrom. A thought dropped without any regard for its future effects, is often taken up and dwelt upon by the mind we least imagined to be capable of such an effort, and such thought sometimes proves to be the means of unsealing the portals of a mind, and

that mind thenceforth may expand into usefulness, going onward as its strength is developed, even beyond our utmost expectations.

The school is now in successful operation, our buildings being convenient and cheerful, and the benefits of improvements made during the past year are now beginning to exhibit themselves in many ways. There are six divisions of pupils, four of boys, and two of girls; this plan has been adopted, and in order that the classes need not be large, and that every pupil shall be sure of receiving a portion of the teacher's time each day at a stated hour. By this arrangement our teachers are occupied but six hours in school, yet the pupils are kept employed the greater part of their time. They rise at half-past five, occupying the time till seven in preparing for and eating breakfast; after devotional exercises, which consist of reading a selection from Scripture, the Lord's Prayer, repeated in concert, and the singing of a hymn, the classes are engaged either in the school-rooms or about some kind of household duty, till eight o'clock; from eight till nine the larger pupils are employed in making beds and the care of their rooms, under the direction of an attendant; from nine till twelve the majority of pupils are in school; then dinner, after which a recess until two, and school again from two until five, or supper time. Each child is taught to rely as much as possible upon its own resources, and not to require or expect assistance from others unless really needed.

Our gymnastic exercises, as in former years, have occupied much attention. Each child now spends at least one hour of every day, except Sunday, in the gymnasium, and the exercises vary from those of the most simple kind to the many combinations of a military drill. These exercises serve for amusement and development; they also tend to elevate the mental, as well as the bodily condition. By these exercises confidence is gained by every pupil, as by overcoming one obstacle the succeeding ones are more readily combatted, and appear less formidable. The pupil also learns to depend on his own endeavors, without expecting assistance from others; he walks more erect, and with additional firmness; his grasp is tightened, so that instead of dropping whatever he may desire to examine, he holds objects carefully and firmly. The exercises are so varied that no child is required to remain in one position any length of time, and the fast succeeding changes keep all attentive and wide awake.

But all our time is not devoted to strengthening the muscular system. The mind is also brought under special training, and a great part of each pupil's time is spent in the school-room, where pronunciation, reading, spelling, geography, drawing, writing, and arithmetic are taught to such as have capacity to receive these kinds of instruction ; thus a part are learning to enunciate one or two simple words, while a more advanced class are reciting an arithmetic or geography lesson, else writing or drawing from copies. Singing exercises are still continued, as a recreative means of instruction, and the benefit derived from such exercises are more beneficial than would at first thought be imagined to be probable. Very many children begin the use of language by means of singing, and can learn words communicated to them in this manner much more readily than by any other method of instruction. Believing, therefore, the best course to be that which makes most of every advantage, all pupils who have any idea of tune or time are enrolled as members of the singing-class, where they sometimes receive their first beneficial lessons in language.

The labor department has not yet been completely systematized, mainly on account of the various kinds of work to be done and the comparatively small portion of time that can be given to manual labor. No particular trade has yet been followed, because we have never had suitable apartments for such ; but some of the larger boys have been taught to braid rope for mats, and one or two have become quite skilful in this branch of business. A part of the grading about the buildings has been done by our boys ; and a few of them can be trusted with a team to perform some simple kinds of labor about the grounds. The girls sew, knit, and do a part of the house-work ; and there is no doubt but that many of our pupils can be taught to do something towards earning their own subsistence.

Whatever is taught is intended to be of benefit to pupils after leaving the school ; and our endeavor has been to so improve these children that they may be able to take care of their own persons, if not contribute something toward their own support. A very few of the pupils now connected with the school may never be able to take even proper care of their persons, or attend to the natural wants of life ; others can be taught merely to dress or undress, and to feed themselves ; others may learn to read,

count, and even write ; while another division are now able to perform the common duties and requirements of society in a passable manner, and would be generally classed, not as idiots or even simpletons, but as being rather dull, and these are the pupils who will receive most benefit and show the greatest improvement, though requiring the smallest amount of training of any class in the school.

New rooms in the south building, which have lately been completed, enable us to make some changes in the arrangements of our sleeping apartments which have been greatly needed, and the girls now have more commodious and better ventilated rooms, with greater facilities for bathing.

The following table is intended to exhibit the number of pupils admitted and discharged during the year ; also the number now supported :

	State.	Private.	Total.
Number of Pupils present Oct. 1st, 1858,	50	13	63
admitted since,	15	10	25
	—	—	—
	65	23	88
discharged since,	16	5	21
	—	—	—
present Sept. 30th, 1859,	49	18	67
Number of Pupils wholly supported by State of Mass.			45
partly supported by their friends,			4
partly supported by other States,			4
wholly supported by their friends,			14
			—
Total,			67

A. McDONALD,

Resident Superintendent.

T R E A S U R E R ' S R E P O R T .

Synopsis of the account current of STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer, with the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, for the year ending September 30, 1859.

Cash on hand October 1, 1858.

Cash of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	\$8 57
Regular appropriation,	\$7,500 00
Special appropriation,	4,000 00
	11,500 00
Cash of State of Rhode Island for beneficiaries,	376 38
of private pupils,	3,316 74
by sale of stock, &c.,	28 34
	\$15,230 03

Cash paid on auditor's requisitions, for

current expenses and repairs,	\$10,676 19
For construction account of new wing,	4,000 00

\$14,676 19

Cash paid for interest on note of Sept.

22, 1858,	90 00
-----------	-------

Cash on hand, dep. in Globe Bank,	463 84
-----------------------------------	--------

\$15,230 03

Abstract of the Account of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, for the years 1856, 1857, 1858, and to October 1, 1859.

1856.

Construction Account.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average cost of each.
Carpenter work, . .	\$4,826 34	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$109 69	54	\$89 38
General construction, .	5,358 03	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	121 77	54	99 22
Hardware, . . .	51 08	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	1 16	54	95
House fixtures and repairs,	87 04	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	1 98	54	1 61
Labor, ...	1,276 86	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	29 02	54	23 65
Manure, ...	6 00	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	54	11
Masonry and articles, .	3,441 28	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	78 21	54	63 73
Painting, ...	507 65	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	11 54	54	9 40
Paints, oils, &c., . .	154 18	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	3 50	54	2 86
Tin, and sheet iron work,	275 17	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	6 26	54	5 10
Window glass, . . .	133 88	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	3 04	54	2 48
Totals, ...	\$16,117 51	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$366 30	54	\$298 47

1856.

Furniture Account.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average cost of each.
Crockery and glass ware,	\$44 11	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$1 00	54	\$0 82
Dry goods, . . .	58 51	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	1 33	54	1 08
Furniture, . . .	571 72	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	12 99	54	10 59
Garden tools, . . .	24 00	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	54 $\frac{1}{2}$	54	44
Household articles, . .	60 69	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	1 38	54	1 12
Lamps, chimneys, shades, &c., ...	7 37	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	54	14
School-room articles, .	45 70	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	1 04	54	85
Totals, . . .	\$812 10	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$18 46	54	\$15 04

Incidental Expense Account.

Advertising, . . .	\$9 99	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$0 22 $\frac{1}{2}$	54	\$0 18
Insurance, . . .	175 00	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	3 98	54	3 24
Newspapers and periodicals, ...	15 01	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	34	54	28
Postage, ...	16 48	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	37 $\frac{1}{2}$	54	31
Printing, ...	58 84	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	1 34	54	1 09
Travelling expenses, .	40 58	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	92	54	75
Totals, . . .	\$315 90	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$7 18	54	\$5 85

Live Stock Account.

Horses, ...	\$225 00	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$5 11	54	\$4 17
-----------------	----------	----------------------	--------	----	--------

1856.

Medicinal Account.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average cost of each.
Medicine and medical attendance, . . .	\$10 92	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$0 25	54	\$0 20
Wine, ...	37	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	01	54	01
Totals, ...	\$11 29	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$0 26	54	\$0 21

Rent.

House rent, ...	\$1,055 50	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$23 99	54	\$19 55
---------------------	------------	----------------------	---------	----	---------

Stable Expense Account.

Corn, ...	\$4 80	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$0 11	54	\$0 09
Hay and straw, . . .	25 44	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	58	54	47
Oats, ...	4 95	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	11	54	09
Repair'g carriage, wagon, &c., ...	33 10	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	75	54	61
Repairing harnesses, .	10 13	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	23	54	19
Stable fixtures, . . .	33 08	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	75	54	61
Totals, ...	\$111 50	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$2 53	54	\$2 06

1856.

Subsistence Account.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Quantity.	Rate.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of inmates.	Average cost of each.
Barley, ...	\$13 38	214 ^{lbs.}	61 ^{cts.} ₄	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	\$0 30	54	\$0 25
Blacking, ...	1 00	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	02	54	02
Blank books and stationery,	11 29	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	26	54	21
Boot and shoe lacings, .	25	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	01	54	01
Bread, ...	354 62	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	8 06	54	6 57
Butter, ...	239 18 923	—	26	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	5 44	54	4 43
Cake, ...	86	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	02	54	02
Candles, ...	3 65	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	08	54	07
Cheese, ...	3 14	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	07	54	06
Chips, ...	3 00	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	07	54	06
Cider, ...	25	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	01	54	—
Coal, ...	96 85	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	2 20	54	1 79
Cocoa, ...	7 25	57	12 ⁷ ₉	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	16	54	13
Coffee, ...	12 11	75	16 ¹ ₇	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	28	54	22
Crackers, ...	16 03	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	36	54	30
Eggs, ...	19 22	83 ^{doz.}	231 ₆	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	44	54	36
Express, carting, & freight,	50 40	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	1 15	54	93
Extracts, ...	4 22	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	09	54	08
Fish, ...	48 86	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	1 11	54	90
Flour, ...	126 04	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	2 86	54	2 33
Fruit, ...	90 39	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	2 05	54	1 67
Gas, ...	67 55	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	1 54	54	1 25
Herbs, ...	40	—	—	43 ³ ₆ ⁴ ₅	01	54	01

1856.

Subsistence Account—Continued.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Quantity.	Rate.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average cost of each.
		lbs.	cts.				
Hominy, ...	\$1 20	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	\$0 03	54	\$0 02
Ice, ...	30 33	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	69	54	56
Indigo, ...	96	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	02	54	02
Lard, ...	3 03	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	07	54	06
Lobsters, ...	1 74	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	04	54	03
Macaroni, ...	3 33	26	12	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	08	54	06
Matches, ...	67	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	02	54	01
Meal, ...	33 52	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	76	54	62
Meat, ...	454 27	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	10 32	54	8 41
Milk, ...	211 72	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	4 81	54	3 92
Molasses, ...	35 62	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	81	54	66
Oil, ...	49 25	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	1 12	54	91
Olive oil, ...	82	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	02	54	02
Oysters, ...	3 25	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	07	54	06
Pepper and mustard, .	3 34	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	08	54	06
Raisins, ...	9 30	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	21	54	17
Rice, ...	27 14	494	51 $\frac{1}{2}$	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	62	54	50
Salaries and services, .	2,353 64	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	53 49	54	43 59
Saleratus, soda, and cream of tartar, ...	6 97	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	16	54	13
Salt, ...	4 26	—	—	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	10	54	08
Shells, ...	15 60	120	13	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	35	54	29
Soap, (Castile,) . . .	54	31 $\frac{1}{4}$	161 $\frac{1}{2}$	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	01	54	01
Soap, (hard,)	33 02	406	81 $\frac{1}{7}$	43 $\frac{344}{365}$	75	54	61

1856.

Subsistence Account—Continued.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Quantity.	Rate.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average No. of each.
Soap, (soft,)	\$20 35	lbs. —	cts. —	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	\$0 46	54	\$0 38
Spice, ...	3 82	—	—	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	09	54	07
Starch, ...	12 50	128	$09\frac{3}{4}$	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	28	54	23
Sugar, (brown,) . . .	35 93	344	$10\frac{1}{2}$	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	81	54	67
Sugar, (crushed, granulated, and powdered,) .	77 19	623	$12\frac{1}{3}$	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	1 75	54	1 42
Tapioca, ...	1 53	$8\frac{1}{2}$	18	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	03	54	03
Tea, ...	42 65	$114\frac{1}{2}$	$37\frac{1}{4}$	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	97	54	75
Thread, needles, buttons, &c., ...	4 64	—	—	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	12	54	09
Vegetables, ...	139 69	—	—	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	3 17	54	2 59
Vermicelli, ...	1 00	8	$12\frac{1}{2}$	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	02	54	02
Vinegar, ...	51	—	—	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	01	54	01
Water, Cochituate, . .	34 13	—	—	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	78	54	63
Wood, ...	99 00	—	—	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	2 25	54	1 83
Totals, ...	\$4,926 40	—	—	$43\frac{3}{8}\frac{4}{6}\frac{4}{5}$	\$111 96	54	\$91 23

1856.

Summary of Expenses.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average cost of each.
Construction, . . .	\$16,117 51	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	\$366 30	54	\$298 47
Furniture, . . .	812 10	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	18 46	54	15 04
Incidental expenses, .	315 90	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	7 18	54	5 85
Live stock, . . .	225 00	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	5 11	54	4 17
Medicine and dentistry, .	11 29	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	26	54	21
Rent, ...	1,055 50	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	23 99	54	19 55
Stable expenses, . .	111 50	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	2 53	54	2 06
Subsistence, . . .	4,926 40	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	111 96	54	91 23
	\$23,575 20	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	\$535 80	54	\$436 58
Expenses for private pupils charged back, .	867 38	—	—	—	—
Total expenses, . . .	\$24,442 58	—	—	—	—
Amount of expenses, less construction account, .	7,457 69	43 $\frac{344}{65}$	\$169 49	54	\$138 11

Average number of Inmates, exclusive of Pupils, ... 10

1857.
Summary of Expenses.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average cost of each.
Construction, . . .	\$1,963 56	55 $\frac{228}{365}$	\$35 32	69	\$28 46
Furniture, . . .	1,273 09	55 $\frac{228}{365}$	22 89	69	18 45
Incidental expenses, .	506 05	55 $\frac{228}{365}$	9 10	69	7 33
Live stock, . . .	24 52	55 $\frac{228}{365}$	44	69	36
Medicine and dentistry, .	22 03	55 $\frac{228}{365}$	40	69	32
Stable expenses, . . .	632 34	55 $\frac{228}{365}$	11 38	69	9 16
Subsistence, . . .	7,763 19	55 $\frac{228}{365}$	139 63	69	112 51
-	\$12,184 78	55 $\frac{228}{365}$	\$219 15	69	\$176 59
Private pupils, . . .	189 69	-	-	-	-
Total, . . .	\$12,374 47	-	-	-	-
Amount of expenses, less construction account, .	\$10,221 22	55 $\frac{228}{365}$	\$183 83	69	\$148 13

Average number of Inmates, exclusive of Pupils, ... 13

1858.

Summary of Expenses.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average cost of each.
Construction, . . .	\$3,854 81	61 $\frac{176}{365}$	\$62 68	77	\$50 06
Furniture, . . .	924 88	61 $\frac{176}{365}$	15 04	77	12 01
Incidental expenses, .	327 63	61 $\frac{176}{365}$	5 33	77	4 26
Live stock, . . .	211 00	61 $\frac{176}{365}$	3 43	77	2 74
Medicine and dentistry, .	20 14	61 $\frac{176}{365}$	33	77	26
Stable expenses, . .	339 80	61 $\frac{176}{365}$	5 53	77	4 41
Subsistence, . . .	7,081 55	61 $\frac{176}{365}$	115 15	77	91 97
	\$12,759 81	61 $\frac{176}{365}$	\$207 48	77	\$165 71
Expenses for private pupils charged back, .	468 40	—	—	—	—
Money refunded, . .	76 19	—	—	—	—
Total, . . .	\$13,304 40	—	—	—	—
Amount of expenses, less construction account, .	\$8,905 00	61 $\frac{176}{365}$	\$144 80	77	\$115 65

Average number of Inmates, exclusive of Pupils, ... 15

1856, '57, '58.
Summary of Expenses.

ARTICLES.	Total amount for three yrs.	Average am't for one year.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average cost of each.
Construction, .	\$21,935 88	\$7,311 96	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	\$136 25	66	\$110 78
Furniture, . .	3,010 07	1,003 35 $\frac{2}{3}$	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	18 70	66	15 20
Incidental expenses, . . .	1,149 58	383 19 $\frac{1}{3}$	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	7 14	66	5 80
Live stock, . .	460 52	153 50 $\frac{2}{3}$	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	2 86	66	2 33
Medicine and dentistry, . .	53 46	17 82	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	33	66	27
Rent, . . .	1,055 50	351 83 $\frac{1}{3}$	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	6 56	66	5 47
Stable expenses, .	1,083 64	361 21 $\frac{1}{3}$	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	6 73	66	5 33
Subsistence, .	19,771 14	6,590 38	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	122 80	66	99 85
Totals, . .	\$48,519 79	\$16,173 26 $\frac{1}{3}$	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	\$301 37	66	\$245 05
Amount of expense less construction acc't, .	\$26,583 91	\$8,861 30 $\frac{1}{3}$	532 $\frac{49}{5}$	\$165 12	66	\$134 26

Average number of Inmates, exclusive of Pupils, ... 12

1859.

(FROM JANUARY 1ST TO OCTOBER 1ST.)

Summary of Expenses.

ARTICLES.	Amount.	Average No. of Pupils.	Average cost of each.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average cost of each.
Construction, . . .	\$1,258 98	$62\frac{61}{365}$	\$68 69	79	\$53 91
Furniture, . . .	739 18	$62\frac{61}{365}$	11 92	79	9 36
Incidental expenses, .	349 61	$62\frac{61}{365}$	5 64	79	4 42
Live stock, . . .	90 00	$62\frac{61}{365}$	1 45	79	1 14
Medicine and dentistry account, . . .	15 29	$62\frac{61}{365}$	25	79	19
Stable expenses, . .	434 45	$62\frac{61}{365}$	7 00	79	5 50
Subsistence, . . .	4,785 77	$62\frac{61}{365}$	77 19	79	60 58
Totals, . . .	\$10,673 28	$62\frac{61}{365}$	\$172 14	79	\$135 10
Private pupils, . .	127 01	—	—	—	—
Total expense, . . .	\$10,800 29	—	—	—	—
Amount of expenses, less construction account, .	\$6,414 30	$62\frac{61}{365}$	\$103 45	79	\$81 19

Average number of Inmates, exclusive of Pupils, ... 17

For Building Committee.

OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR: 1859-60.

<i>President,</i>	SAMUEL G. HOWE, Boston.
<i>Vice-President,</i>	EMORY WASHBURN, Cambridge.
<i>Treasurer,</i>	STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Boston.
<i>Secretary,</i>	EDWARD JARVIS, Dorchester.

TRUSTEES ELECTED BY THE CORPORATION.

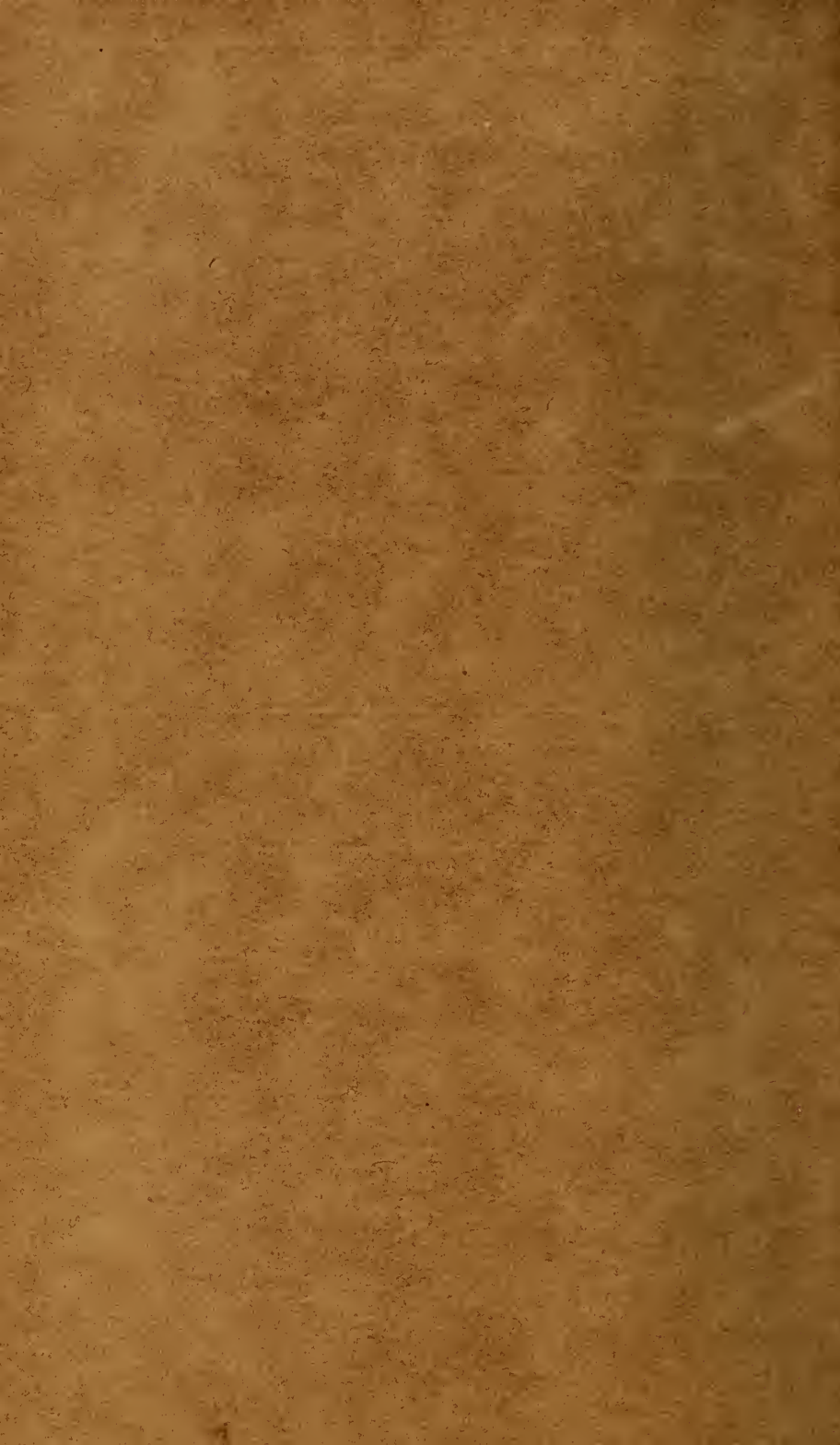
JOHN A. ANDREW, ...	Boston.
CHARLES E. BUCKINGHAM, ...	Boston.
SAMUEL G. HOWE, ...	Boston.
EDWARD JARVIS, ...	Dorchester.
WILLIAM MINOT, ...	Boston.
WILLIAM O. MOSELEY, ...	Boston.
ROBERT B. STORER, ...	Boston.
EMORY WASHBURN, ...	Cambridge.

APPOINTED BY THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL.

NATHAN ALLEN, ...	Lowell.
JOHN FLINT, ...	Boston.
GEORGE RUSSELL, ...	Boston.
STEPHEN M. WELD, ...	West Roxbury.

VISITING COMMITTEES FOR THE YEAR.

1859, November, ...	Messrs. STORER and FLINT.
December, ...	FLINT and RUSSELL.
1860, January, ...	RUSSELL and JARVIS.
February, ...	JARVIS and ANDREW.
March, ...	ANDREW and HOWE.
April, ...	HOWE and MOSELEY.
May, ...	MOSELEY and ALLEN.
June, ...	ALLEN and WELD.
July, ...	WELD and MINOT.
August, ...	MINOT and WASHBURN.
September, ...	WASHBURN and BUCKINGHAM.
October, ...	BUCKINGHAM and STORER.



THIRTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth,

TO THE

CORPORATION AND THE LEGISLATURE.

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1860.

Mass. School for feeble-minded, Boston
PUBLIC DOCUMENT.....

.....No. 38.

THIRTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth,

TO THE

CORPORATION AND THE LEGISLATURE.

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1860.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, Boston, }
October 1, 1860.

To the Corporation and the Legislature :

The undersigned, Trustees, respectfully report as follows for the year ending September 30.

The number of pupils last reported was 67. Admitted since then, 26 ; discharged, 22, died, 1, so that the actual number is 70. Of these, 54 belong to Massachusetts ; 4 are supported by other States ; and 12 are private pupils.

The Trustees have had general supervision of the affairs of the institution by their committees, and have had control of the finances by the auditors of accounts. They have relied, however, mainly for immediate direction of the establishment, upon Dr. Howe, who has continued, as in former years, with his accustomed energy and success, to give close personal attention to the general management of the establishment.

Mr. Andrew Washburn was appointed Resident Superintendent upon the resignation of Mr. A. McDonald ; and has had immediate charge of the school and household ; Mrs. McDonald continues to do the duties of Matron ; and most of the old teachers remain. The Trustees have reason to be satisfied with the manner in which they have performed their various duties.

The experience of the year confirms the faith of the Trustees in the usefulness and importance of the institution. Visiting the establishment as they do, from time to time ; witnessing the

tidiness, the docility, the industry, and the general good deportment of the seventy inmates, (disturbed only by the noise and unruliness of some new comers not yet broken in,) and calling to mind the great change and improvement which most of these children have undergone since their admission, the Trustees can most heartily commend the establishment to the corporation and the legislature.

How indeed can any humane person who admits the duty of the State (or of the public) to care for those who are helpless by reason of deranged intellect, have any doubt about the duty to care for those who are helpless by reason of lack of intellect?

All the arguments and considerations in favor of public provision for the incurably insane, apply with increased power in favor of imbecile and idiotic children; upon none of whom rests any moral responsibility for their deplorable condition.

But, besides these general considerations in favor of institutions for idiots, which indeed are being built up in all civilized countries of Europe, and in the most civilized States of the United States, the Trustees in watching this establishment daily, find many other considerations for upholding and enlarging it, while they find none for abandoning it.

They find it steadily advancing in the confidence and favor of those families who are afflicted with imbecile or idiotic children, especially those of the laboring and indigent classes who cannot afford to pay for the special and expensive training without which their unfortunate offspring go from bad to worse, as they grow older. The applications for admission from this class are already more numerous than can be granted with the present limited means of the establishment.

They find that almost without exception the new comers, though ever so noisy, turbulent, unmannerly, and filthy when they are admitted, soon become quiet, orderly, well-behaved and tidy; and that they improve in health and intelligence.

They find that many acquire some knowledge of the elementary branches of common instruction, and are benefited by the exercise of their feeble faculties.

They find that some acquire so much command of their muscles, and so much dexterity, that they can be useful, and almost self-supporting.

They find that some seem to possess almost all the mental powers in normal condition, and can be useful under special guidance, but still, by lack even of one faculty, they are unable to direct themselves.

They find that a few who were not naturally idiotic, but were becoming imbecile by reason of mistaken treatment, can be saved from the class of idiots, and restored to society.

These and other considerations suggested by the experience in their own establishment, encourage the Trustees to persistence in their efforts in behalf of this long neglected class.

They find encouragement, moreover, from the success attending similar enterprises in other States and countries. Besides several private schools in the United States, three large and important public institutions are now in existence. Those of New York and Pennsylvania, though established since the Massachusetts School, have now more pupils, and ampler means for carrying on their work. They have large and commodious buildings, and are not cramped, as ours is, by scanty incomes.

The European schools, though of recent origin, seem to be firmly established, and to find favor in the eyes of the people and of the government.

The establishment at Earlswood, England, which was opened recently, has now three hundred pupils, and being liberally supported, is able to accomplish a great deal, especially in the way of teaching trades. The reports of this institution are confirmed by the account of intelligent travellers, and show that from among the large number of pupils a selection can be made of those who, by patient and persistent efforts, become tolerable tailors, shoemakers, and the like, though doing, of course, only rough work, and that under supervision.

These and other considerations lead the Trustees confidently and earnestly to commend the institution to the favor of the corporation, of the legislature, and of the public. It ought not to be, that here, in Massachusetts, such a work should be allowed to languish for want of sympathy and of pecuniary aid.

The Trustees earnestly invite inspection and examination of the institution. They would especially urge upon the corporation to take measures for the increase of the annual income, so as to warrant the reception of more pupils, and to give more

power and efficiency in the working of the various parts of the establishment.

Heretofore, owing to lack of funds, the institution has been carried on only by having the gratuitous services of a General Superintendent, and by taking private pupils at remunerative rates. The first cannot long be depended upon, and the second ought not to be. There is an excellent private school in the State, the rates of which are very properly high enough to pay a profit, but the State School should be free to those who cannot afford to pay any thing, and should be open to those who can pay the actual cost of boarding and teaching their children.

The report of the Treasurer will set forth in detail the state of the finances.

The books of the institution, and the inventories of real and personal estate, are laid before the Board.

Respectfully submitted by vote of the Trustees.

NATHAN ALLEN,
J. A. ANDREW,
C. J. BUCKINGHAM,
JOHN FLINT,
SAM'L G. HOWE,
EDWARD JARVIS,
WM. MINOT,
WM. O. MOSELEY,
GEORGE RUSSELL,
ROB'T B. STORER,
EMORY WASHBURN,
STEPHEN M. WELD,

Trustees.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

SCHOOL FOR IDIOTS.

[Oct.

1859.	To balance from old account,	\$463 84	1859.	By Steward's account, per Auditor's draft,	\$450 00
Oct. 1,	Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	1,875 00	Oct. 11,	do. do. bal,	228 82
5,	Philip Eaton,	\$39 00	11,	do. do.	1,500 00—\$2,178 82
8,	G. H. Edgerton,	21 46	Dec. 10,	do. do.	1,000 00
8,	Mrs. Butterfield,	17 00	10,	do. do.	319 50—1,319 50
8,	Robert Lee Valley,	32 38	1860.		
8,	C. McFarland,	35 00	Jan. 9,	Notes Payable, paid Globe Bank,	1,000 00
8,	R. M. Farley,	11 25	9,	Interest on the same,	5 17
8,	Mrs. Bishop,	6 00	13,	Steward's account, per Auditor's draft,	1,000 00
8,	Mrs. Hennessey,	45 50	28,	do. do.	938 24—2,943 41
8,	H. C. Smith,	150 00	May 6,	do. do.	1,000 00
8,	Sale of old iron,	2 55	June 11,	do. do.	1,777 45
8,	Sale of desks,	1 50—	July 12,	do. do.	500 00—3,277 45
10,	Notes Payable, borrowed on demand,	361 64	14,	do. do.	170 00
1860.		1,000 00	14,	Interest on Note to Globe Bank,	500 00—670 00
Jan. 4,	Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	1,875 00	Sept. 1,	Steward's account, per Auditor's draft,	
28,	R. C. Smith,	300 00	30,	Balance to new account,	\$222 20
28,	Benjamin Pierce,	52 00	30,	As follows:—	
28,	E. A. Dodge,	39 00		Cash in Globe Bank	\$171 80
28,	E. H. Jackson,	75 00		Cash in office,	50 40
28,	William Ross,	100 00			
28,	Philo Carpenter,	257 07			
28,	M. Day,	39 58			
28,	M. F. Daggett,	15 00			
28,	Edmund Tower,	37 00			
28,	Thomas Hopkins,	12 00			
28,	Isaac Winslow,	24 00			
28,	James Boardman,	50 00			
28,	Sale of old letters,	36			
28,	Sale of oil and varnish,	4 00—			
April 17,	Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	2,880 01			
June 8,	D. C. Hutelins,	100 00			
8,	William Ross,	100 00			
8,	M. Pierce,	68 00			
8,	T. J. Hopkins,	13 00			
8,	E. Ballou,	36 00			

Month	Name	Amount	Balance
June	Mrs. Butterfield,	\$45 00	
8,	M. Daggett,	20 25	
8,	R. M. Farley,	18 00	
8,	Philip Eaton,	39 00	
8,	Samuel Whipple,	12 00	
8,	Isaac Winslow,	12 00	
8,	J. H. Lewis,	5 00—	468 25
July	Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	1,875 00	
7,	Isaac Winslow,	12 00	
12,	Samuel Phillips,	77 50	
12,	Robert Le Valley,	93 00	
12,	Sylvester Hazard,	5 00	
12,	Philo Carpenter,	300 00	
12,	Edward Tower,	37 50	
12,	William Ross,	187 32	
12,	State of Rhode Island,	149 62	
12,	R. C. Smith,	300 00	
12,	J. A. Learned,	18 75	
12,	A. M. Dresser,	12 00	
12,	L. W. Anthony,	29 35	
12,	Town of Stockbridge,	31 40	
12,	J. Brown,	41 43	
12,	C. McFarland,	78 00—	3,247 87
Sept.	Samuel Whipple,	7 00	
30,	Isaac Marchant,	50 00	
30,	Town of Lee,	34 70	
30,	Philo Carpenter,	153 40	
30,	Ann Hennessey,	43 50	
30,	Town of Lynnfield,	11 00	
30,	Thomas J. Hopkins,	12 00	
30,	Lucien Legg,	15 00	
30,	Town of Sterling,	2 67	
30,	Robert Hazard,	10 00	
30,	M. F. Daggett,	14 00	
30,	David Pollard,	39 00	
30,	Lucien L. Beek,	3 00	
30,	Town of Beverly,	7 00	
	Carried forward,		\$

Dr. STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer, in account current with the "Massachusetts School for Idiots and Feeble-Minded Youth."—Con. Cr.

1860.	Amount brought forward,	\$10,	1860.	Amount brought forward,	\$12,722 01
Sept. 30,	To Gideon Haynes, . . .	\$100 00			
30,	E. W. Jackson, . . .	34 00			
30,	sale of old barrels, . . .	2 13			
30,	Samuel Whipple, . . .	10 00—		550 40	
		<u>\$12,722 01</u>			<u>\$12,722 01</u>
Oct. 1,	To balance of old account, . . .	\$222 20			

BOSTON, September 30, 1860.

(Errors and omissions excepted.)

STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer.

Boston, September 30, 1860.—I have examined the foregoing account, and find it correctly cast and well vouched, with a balance of \$222.20 of cash to the credit of the Treasurer in the Globe Bank and in his office.

ROBERT B. STORER, Auditor.

Dr.

General Abstract of Receipts and Expenses.

From State of Massachusetts, Private Pupils and other sources,						Cr.
•	•	•	Salaries and wages,	•	•	\$3,317 37
•	•	•	Fuel,*	•	•	62 40
•	•	•	Provisions,	•	•	2,766 52
			Cochituate water,	•	•	96 13
			Lights,	•	•	69 93
			Furniture,	•	•	382 56
			Stable account,	•	•	425 00
			Garden, grounds and construction account,	•	•	1,618 80
			Insurance,	•	•	150 00
			Stationery and printing,	•	•	57 15
			Household expenses,	•	•	499 47
			Miscellaneous bills,	•	•	219 62
						\$9,664 95

* A bill of coal not yet rendered.

TRUSTEES FOR THE YEAR 1861.

JOSIAH BARTLETT,		Concord.
FRANCIS W. BIRD,		East Walpole.
CHARLES E. BUCKINGHAM,		Boston.
JAMES B. CONGDON,		New Bedford.
JOHN FLINT,		Boston.
SAMUEL G. HOWE,		Boston.
EDWARD JARVIS,		Dorchester.
WILLIAM O. MOSELEY,		Boston.
ROBERT B. STORER,		Boston.
EMORY WASHBURN,		Cambridge.
STEPHEN M. WELD,		West Roxbury.

ARRANGEMENTS FOR VISITING COMMITTEES.

January,		Messrs. BUCKINGHAM and MOSELEY.
February,		MOSELEY and FLINT.
March,		FLINT and HOWE.
April,		HOWE and WASHBURN.
May,		WASHBURN and BARTLETT.
June,		BARTLETT and JARVIS.
July,		JARVIS and CONGDON.
August,		CONGDON and WELD.
September,		WELD and BIRD.
October,		BIRD and STORER.

FOURTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1861.

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1861.

FOURTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1861.

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1861.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, October 10, 1861. }

To His Excellency the Governor and the Executive Council :

GENTLEMEN,—The undersigned, Trustees, respectfully submit the following Report for the year ending September 30, 1861.

The average number of pupils was sixty-four; the highest number, seventy-one; the entrances, discharges, &c., are set forth in the report of the Superintendent to this Board.

The general health of the inmates has been remarkably good, considering the small vital force which they possess, and their consequent inability to recover so rapidly as ordinary persons do from disturbances and derangement of the system. They are less able to resist those destructive agencies which lie in wait to clog the action of the bodily organization, and to terminate life before the natural period of its close.

The chance of persistent life in the idiotic child is very much less than in ordinary children; indeed among such a large number of them as is found in our school, frequent deaths may be expected; nevertheless, there have been no cases of mortal disease during the year.

They have plain, but abundant and wholesome food. They are kept strictly clean. They have frequent and systematic exercise; and all their daily habits are carefully regulated, so

that they are in the highest state of health which is possible to persons with their inferior or deranged organizations.

With this improved bodily condition come other advantages. There is less cloudiness of intellect, less disturbance of the moral nature; they are more teachable, more docile, more quiet and more happy. The success of the school in this respect is very marked and very gratifying.

In many cases, children who at home were unruly and noisy, filthy and gluttonous, passionate and perverse, who were querulous and unhappy themselves, and making the family unhappy about them, these very children now are quiet, docile, and cheerful.

Besides the manifest and great improvement in their condition while in the school, there is the unspeakable relief to their parents and friends, who generally have not the knowledge nor the means of treating their unfortunate children as they should be treated, in order to lessen, as far as may be, the sad burden of their lives.

Considering these and other blessed effects of proper care and training of idiotic children, the Trustees can never feel the force of the question so often asked, in a disparaging spirit, whether all this improvement and all this good will not be lost, by the children relapsing into their former sad condition in a few years after they leave the school. Believing that a right deed done in the right spirit must ever be gain, and never a loss; feeling bound to do all they can for suffering humanity, without repining because it is not more, the Trustees are fully satisfied that the harvest of good resulting from their efforts and from the bounty of the State in this field of humanity, is abundant.

During the year, the effort to introduce simple handicraft, has been continued, and with considerable success.

Mr. Washburn, the Superintendent, left the institution in July last, and no one has yet been employed in his place. The internal affairs of the institution, however, have been administered in a satisfactory manner.

The report of the Treasurer will show the state of the finances.

By the liberality of the last legislature, a special grant of three thousand dollars (\$3,000) relieved the institution of a

debt incurred in completing the building, and the usual appropriation was raised to nine thousand dollars (\$9,000.)

If this is continued, as it most assuredly should be, the institution will be able to go on without being embarrassed, as it has so long been by pinching poverty.

It is to be hoped, too, that the institution may yet be commended to the hearts and the favor of those who are blessed with riches, notwithstanding the unattractive form of grievous misfortune which it aims to lighten.

Respectfully submitted by the Trustees.

C. E. BUCKINGHAM,
S. G. HOWE,
EDWARD JARVIS,
WM. O. MOSELEY,
ROB'T B. STORER,
JOHN FLINT,
EMORY WASHBURN,
STEPHEN M. WELD,
F. W. BIRD,
JAMES B. CONGDON,
JOSIAH BARTLETT,
Trustees.

	To Commonwealth of Massachusetts, balance due April 1,	\$1,000 00	
May 10,	Commonwealth of Massachusetts, special grant,	3,000 00	
	Borrowed of the Treasurer,		\$4,000 00
June 1,	Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	\$12 00	
6,	William Fleishman, board and tuition,	75 00	
4,	E. W. Jackson,	100 00	
4,	William Ross,	95 26	
4,	C. McFarland,	18 00	
4,	Sarah Batchelder,	50 00	
4,	Laura E. Choate,	18 00	
4,	H. M. Lord,	5 00	
4,	E. Ramsdell,	39 00	
4,	Philip Eaton,	24 00	
4,	Alvin H. Hopkins,	4 17	
4,	P. Albro,	75 00	
4,	L. W. Anthony,	8 28	
4,	Town of Lee,	104 55	
4,	William Ross,	77 18	
4,	Sale of brooms, mats and old iron,		705 44
	State of Maine,		232 50
			\$14,578 41

Boston, September 30, 1861.

STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer.

Boston, October 4, 1861.—I have this day examined the books and accounts of STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer of the "Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth," and find them correctly cast and well vouched, with a balance of Cash on deposit in the Globe Bank of \$197.60.

ROBERT B. STORER, Auditor.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

NATHAN ALLEN, Lowell.	WILLIAM A. GORDON, New Bedford.
JOHN A. ANDREW, Boston.	JOHN W. GRAVES, Lowell.
JAMES M. BARNARD, Boston.	EDWARD E. HALE, Boston.
JOSIAH BARTLETT, Concord.	DANIEL N. HASKELL, Boston.
LUTHER V. BELL, Charlestown.	GEORGE S. HILLARD, Boston.
FRANCIS W. BIRD, Walpole.	E. ROCKWOOD HOAR, Concord.
GEORGE S. BOUTWELL, Groton.	SIDNEY HOMER, Boston.
J. INGERSOLL BOWDITCH, Boston.	ROBERT W. HOOPER, Boston.
CHARLES R. BRADFORD, Roxbury.	SAMUEL G. HOWE, Boston.
THOMAS M. BREWER, Boston.	WILLIAM J. HUBBARD, Boston.
SIMON BROWN, Concord.	EDWARD JARVIS, Dorchester.
CHARLES E. BUCKINGHAM, Boston.	AMOS A. LAWRENCE, Boston.
EPHRAIM W. BULL, Concord.	WILLIAM RAYMOND LEE, Roxbury.
WILLIAM B. CALHOUN, Springfield.	JAMES LODGE, Boston.
GEORGE CHANDLER, Worcester.	GEORGE B. LORING, Salem.
WILLIAM CHAPIN, Lawrence.	JOSIAH LORING, Boston.
HENRY H. CHILD, Pittsfield.	SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, Boston.
GEORGE C. S. CHOATE, Taunton.	JOHN LOWELL, Boston.
OTIS CLAPP, Boston.	JOHN R. MANLEY, Boston.
HENRY G. CLARK, Boston.	THEOPHILUS R. MARVIN, Boston.
JAMES B. CONGDON, New Bedford.	FREDERICK W. G. MAY, Dorchester.
CHARLES E. COOK, Boston.	SAMUEL MAY, Boston.
JOSEPH COOLIDGE, Boston.	WILLIAM MINOT, Boston.
URIEL CROCKER, Boston.	WILLIAM O. MOSELEY, Boston.
WILLIAM CROCKER, Taunton.	WILLARD NYE, New Bedford.
GEORGE M. DEXTER, Boston.	GEORGE OSBORNE, South Danvers.
SAMUEL DOWNER, Dorchester.	JONATHAN PRESTON, Boston.
GEORGE B. EMERSON, Boston.	SAMPSON REED, Boston.
STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Boston.	JOSEPH REYNOLDS, Concord.
CALEB CLESSON FIELD, Leominster.	GEORGE R. RUSSELL, West Roxbury.
JOHN FLINT, Boston.	G. HOWLAND SHAW, Boston.
TIMOTHY GILBERT, Boston.	NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, Boston.

BENJAMIN B. SISSON, Westport.
INCREASE S. SMITH, Dorchester.
CHARLES H. STEDMAN, Boston.
CHARLES STODDARD, Boston.
CHARLES S. STORROW, Lawrence.
CHARLES SUMNER, Boston.
INCREASE SUMNER, Great Barrington.
JOHN WINGATE THORNTON, Boston.
ALBERT TOLMAN, Worcester.
JAMES TOLMAN, Roxbury.
THOMAS B. WALES, Boston.
AMASA WALKER, North Brookfield.
CHARLES H. WARREN, Boston.
EMORY WASHBURN, Cambridge.

STEPHEN M. WELD, West Roxbury.
JOHN WELLS, Chicopee.
JAMES M. WILLIAMS, Taunton.
SAMUEL WILLISTON, East Hampton.
HENRY BARNARD, Hartford, Ct.
PHINEAS BARNES, Portland, Me.
NATHAN BISHOP.
SAMUEL ELIOT, Hartford, Ct.
WILLIAM HAZARD, Rhode Island.
ELISHA R. POTTER, Rhode Island.
ISAAC RAY, Providence, R. I.
BARNAS SEARS, Providence, R. I.
HERVEY B. WILBUR, Syracuse, N. Y.

OFFICERS FOR 1861-2.

<i>President,</i>	SAMUEL G. HOWE.
<i>Vice-President,</i>	EMORY WASHBURN.
<i>Treasurer,</i>	STEPHEN FAIRBANKS.
<i>Secretary,</i>	EDWARD JARVIS.

TRUSTEES.

JOSIAH BARTLETT.	EDWARD JARVIS.
FRANCIS W. BIRD.	FREDERIC W. G. MAY.
CHARLES E. BUCKINGHAM.	WILLIAM O. MOSELEY.
JAMES B. CONGDON.	ROBERT B. STORER.
JOHN FLINT.	EMORY WASHBURN.
SAMUEL G. HOWE.	STEPHEN M. WELD.

VISITING COMMITTEES.

1861, November, ...	Messrs. BUCKINGHAM and MOSELEY.
December, ...	MOSELEY and FLINT.
1862, January, ...	FLINT and HOWE.
February, ...	HOWE and WASHBURN.
March, ...	WASHBURN and STORER.
April, ...	STORER and CONGDON.
May, ...	CONGDON and BARTLETT.
June, ...	BARTLETT and JARVIS.
July, ...	JARVIS and MAY.
August, ...	MAY and WELD.
September, ...	WELD and BIRD.
October, ...	BIRD and BUCKINGHAM.

FIFTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1862.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

NO. 4 SPRING LANE.

1863.

FIFTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1862.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

No. 4 SPRING LANE.

1863.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, September 30, 1862. }

To the Corporation :

GENTLEMEN,—The undersigned, Trustees, respectfully report as follows, for the year closing this day.

The number of pupils last reported was sixty-three. There have been received during the year, twenty-two ; and discharged, fifteen ; leaving the present number seventy.

Sixty-one of these are beneficiaries of Massachusetts ; three are beneficiaries of Rhode Island ; five are private pupils ; and one is supported in part by the State, and in part by his family.

Of those discharged, all were considerably improved ; and there is reason to hope that the improvement will be of lasting benefit, except to the epileptics.

One of the boys enlisted in the army.

The pupils have generally been in a good state of health, considering the fact that idiots, as a class, have little vital force. There have been no epidemics ; no cases of very severe illness ; and no deaths.

Their perfect cleanliness, frequent bathings, simple but wholesome diet, regular exercise and abundant sleep, tend not only to maintain them at the highest attainable point of bodily

health, but, doubtless, to render them quiet and cheerful; to lessen their irritability, and to prevent outbreaks of passion.

The institution has been conducted upon the same general policy as in former years; increased attention being given, however, to mechanical pursuits.

The experience of the year confirms that of the previous year, that handicraft work in shops is better adapted to the capacity of idiots than more varied out-of-door work.

The manufacture of brooms and of mats furnishes a simple, regular, and unvarying routine of work, which is well suited to the feeble faculties of the idiot.

Some of the pupils have attained considerable manual dexterity, and can make very substantial and useful articles.

Shoemaking gives employment to several more. They do the same coarse work which is done by boys in common shoe factories, and do it tolerably well.

Their progress is very encouraging, considering the time they have been employed. It gives reasonable hope that by patience and perseverance many of the boys will be able to work to some profit.

The history of many institutions for imperfects,—as deaf-mutes, blind, &c.,—shows that for many years the attempts to do handicraft work were painfully unsuccessful, but that perseverance at last effected seeming impossibilities.

The difficulty is not merely in the deficiency of the pupil, but in the teacher, who requires a long time to learn how to teach his pupil.

Some of our older pupils have been withdrawn almost entirely from the school, and work in the shop eight hours daily. By-and-by they will be able to bear a full day's confinement, and work ten hours.

It is manifest, however, that the school drill has been of use to them as a mental gymnastic, though probably they remember little of the lessons they learned.

The sight of our school-room filled with idiotic children, painfully toiling after the simple rudiments of learning, was always a pleasing one. Much more satisfactory, however, is the sight of the workshop, filled with busy workmen; because one feels that this may last beyond school-boy days, and that the idiot may work wherever he may be, as long as he lives.

Even though he earns ever so little, he will be happier and better for the employment.

Allusion was made to the discharge of epileptics, and the conclusion not to admit any more. This conclusion was arrived at tardily and reluctantly, (though it was long ago indicated,) owing to the strong desire to relieve families made wretched by the presence of one of these unfortunate and sorely stricken children.

The removal of about a dozen of these terrible and distressing cases has given the greatest relief to the household, and been much benefit to the rest of the pupils.

The household has been under the immediate management of the same persons as in former years, and they have discharged their several duties, (for the most part,) faithfully and satisfactorily.

The report of the Treasurer will set forth the financial condition of the institution.

The Steward's account gives all the items of expenditure.

The accounts are audited monthly by a Committee of the Board. They are all properly vouched; and the Treasurer pays no money except upon requisition from the Auditors.

The increased grant by the legislature has been of great benefit, and relieved the institution of a constant and painful pressure.

The Trustees earnestly request that the members of the Corporation will satisfy themselves by actual examination that the funds of the Commonwealth are wisely and beneficently applied, and then use their personal influence to have the annual appropriations sustained.

The inventories of personal and real estate are herewith submitted.

The institution has been under the general charge and supervision of Dr. S. G. Howe, upon whom has devolved the responsibility of its management, and to whose assiduous care, gratuitously rendered, the institution owes its successful management without the aid of the services of a special Superintendent.

It has been duly visited by Committees of our Board, who have always reported it in excellent condition. It is hard to

find in any public institution more neatness, order, system, and economy than in the School for Idiots.

The Trustees commend it confidently and heartily to the legislature and the public, as worthy of their regard and their support.

JOSIAH BARTLETT,
FRANCIS W. BIRD,
CHARLES E. BUCKINGHAM,
JAMES B. CONGDON,
JOHN FLINT,
SAMUEL G. HOWE,
EDWARD JARVIS,
FREDERIC W. G. MAY,
WILLIAM O. MOSELEY,
ROBERT B. STORER,
EMORY WASHBURN,
STEPHEN M. WELD,

Trustees.

GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, September 30, 1862. }

To the Trustees :

GENTLEMEN,—The quarterly reports made to you during the past year contain the materials for the history of the institution during that time. The general summary may therefore be a brief one.

The number of pupils in attendance has varied from sixty-three, the lowest number, to seventy, which is the present number. The whole number during the year is eighty-one.

The general health of the inmates has been very good, considering the fact that the amount of vital force with which they are endowed, is far below the ordinary average.

In ordinary persons the intensity of the vital force is very great during the period of youth. It carries on functional life in every part of the body, from the hair to the toe-nails, so vigorously, that nothing short of violence, or downright starvation, seems to arrest it. The recuperative power is so great that broken heads and bloody noses are trifles; cuts and wounds heal as by magic; and falls and bruises are of small account. Even abuses, debauches, and excesses, though surely sapping the foundations of the vital force, show at first little outward sign of harm. There is a very wide margin of oscillation. Like a vehicle moving with great momentum, life goes bounding on, seemingly unrestrained, over obstacles which at a later period would certainly check if not stop it.

Disease, therefore, is not to be expected in a school of seventy youth; and death has no business there. If any sicken,

and especially if any die, it implies that there is something wrong.

It is not so with a school of idiotic children. Few of them are pure idiots; that is, persons whose brain is absolutely too small to perform all the normal functions. It suffices for the functions of animal life, but not for those of intellectual life. It is so far below regulation size that the possessor cannot be mustered into the ranks with ordinary men.

But even pure idiots, or *micro-cephaloids*, seem not to have the average amount of vital force. Life is less persistent in them; and while it lasts, is less robust than in other persons.

The great majority of our pupils, however, are not pure idiots. There is nothing peculiar in the size or shape of their heads. Their idiocy is only an outward manifestation of internal deficiency or derangement. It is a symptom of something wrong in the internal structure or functions of the body, probably of the brain. There is disease or disorder somewhere, probably inherent in their organization from the very germ. Often it is the clear consequence of bad stock.

Some, with well-shaped heads, have bright eyes which, however, move restlessly and evade your gaze. These are active, restless, and destructive. They seem unable to restrain their muscular activity. They are like young maniacs.

Here is over-action, feverishness, undue expenditure of vital force. Such are liable to acute disorders; and their chance of persistent life is small.

Others, with heads equally well-shaped, are lymphatic, sluggish, and torpid. They have no delight in motion; still less in thought. Seeing and hearing are not pleasures; and the craving appetites alone interest and animate them. Their vital force is very small. The various functions of the body are performed sluggishly, and are easily embarrassed.

Altogether the whole class is more liable to disordered health than sound persons; their functional machinery is easily thrown out of gear.

It is, therefore, a satisfactory thing to carry them through a year without loss by death; and without suffering from acute diseases. The result is mainly due to great care and regularity in all matters of diet and regimen.

Fresh air by night and by day ; abundant sleep ; regular exercise ; simple, nutritious food in sufficiency ;—these and other agencies maintain them at their highest attainable point of bodily health and strength.

Nor is this all ; for such treatment improves their moral condition also. It lessens irritability and prevents outbreaks of passion in some ; it lessens the torpidity of others ; and makes all more cheerful, and more human.

Whatever prevents outbreaks of passion lessens the growth of the animal nature, and promotes the development of the peculiarly human qualities.

Anger, for instance, grows stronger by use and weaker by disuse, just as a muscle hardens by exercise and softens by neglect. Or, to speak more precisely, that condition of mind which we call anger arises more readily for every indulgence, until by the law of habit it may become spontaneous, and at last continual ; so that not only does the sun go down upon the man's anger, but rises upon it also.

A marked change often takes place in the temper of children soon after entering this school. Some who are restless, noisy, passionate, and destructive, become docile and quiet. The change, doubtless, is due partly to wise and gentle treatment, but partly also to an improved condition of stomach and digestion.

A mother, for instance, may not see the connection between a breakfast fried in fat and a broken window, or a pinch on the baby's arm, and she may chastise the offending idiot for actions which may be traced by chain of effect and cause back to the frying pan.

The diet in ordinary families is too apt to be arranged upon a scale which severely taxes the digestive powers of vigorous adults ; which oppresses ordinary children ; but which crushes the feeble one who is not yet an idiot, but who is tending towards idiocy simply by reason of lack of vital force enough to resist oppressive and destructive agencies. In many such cases the improvement of the child is immediate and very great after entering the school. The improvement is marked also in epileptics, and in some cases has been so great, and lasted so long, as to give rise to delusive hopes, that the fits were caused only by functional derangement of the digestive apparatus.

But the terrible disease proved to be organic, and we have been obliged to give up most of the cases as hopeless.

There have been more applications for admission than we have been able to accord.

In some children idiocy has been so complicated with insanity, that they have been refused as improper subjects for the school.

Upon the whole the result of the operations of the year has been highly satisfactory. It shows the value and importance of an institution, devoted to the interests of a large and persistent class of unfortunates, for whom no other provision is made.

All the considerations in favor of asylums for the dependent insane, may be urged with even more force in favor of idiotic children.

The Commonwealth, which so touchingly pleaded that the bodies of her slain soldiers should be tenderly treated and brought home to her bosom, will not suffer that any reasonable effort shall be spared to lighten the sad burden of these most sorely afflicted of all her children.

Respectfully submitted by

S. G. HOWE.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

Sept. 29,	To A. Chase, \$4.47; S. Muldoon, \$4.47; V. Ferry, \$4.47; L. Ingraham, \$1.47; E. Moore, \$1.07; M. A. Barber, \$4.47; M. Sickley, \$4.47; S. J. Clark, 42 cents; McDonald, \$32.65; E. Coren, \$4.47; A. Hodges, \$3; R. Reed, \$3; E. Devoy, \$4.47; W. Fleishman, \$147.02; F. Hale, \$42.28; G. Walker, \$10.44; J. F. Brown, \$77.50; S. M. Albro, \$25; Ellen Devoy, \$1.13; old barrels, \$1.48; H. Lord, \$20; W. Rose, \$150; N. P. H. Willey, \$50; P. Eaton, \$39; brooms, mats, &c., \$71.50,	\$708 25					\$13,670 47
		\$13,670 47					

STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, *Treasurer.*

BOSTON, September 30, 1862.

Boston, September 30, 1862.—I certify that I have this day examined the books and accounts of STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer, of "Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth," and find them correctly cast and well vouched, with a balance of cash in the Globe Bank of one hundred and four dollars.

ROBERT B. STORER, *Auditor.*

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

NATHAN ALLEN, Lowell.	TIMOTHY GILBERT, Boston.
JOHN A. ANDREW, Boston.	WILLIAM A. GORDON, New Bedford.
JAMES M. BARNARD, Boston.	JOHN W. GRAVES, Chelsea.
JOSIAH BARTLETT, Concord.	EDWARD E. HALE, Boston.
CHARLES BECK, Cambridge.	DANIEL N. HASKELL, Boston.
FRANCIS W. BIRD, Walpole.	GEORGE S. HILLARD, Boston.
GEORGE S. BOUTWELL, Groton.	E. ROCKWOOD HOAR, Concord.
J. INGERSOLL BOWDITCH, Boston.	SIDNEY HOMER, Boston.
CHARLES R. BRADFORD, Roxbury.	ROBERT W. HOOPER, Boston.
THOMAS M. BREWER, Boston.	SAMUEL G. HOWE, Boston.
SIMON BROWN, Concord.	WILLIAM J. HUBBARD, Boston.
CHARLES E. BUCKINGHAM, Boston.	EDWARD JARVIS, Dorchester.
EPHRAIM W. BULL, Concord.	AMOS A. LAWRENCE, Boston.
WILLIAM B. CALHOUN, Springfield.	WILLIAM RAYMOND LEE, Roxbury.
GEORGE CHANDLER, Worcester.	JAMES LODGE, Boston.
WILLIAM CHAPIN, Lawrence.	GEORGE B. LORING, Salem.
HENRY H. CHILD, Pittsfield.	JOSIAH LORING, Boston.
GEORGE C. S. CHOATE, Taunton.	SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, Boston.
OTIS CLAPP, Boston.	JOHN LOWELL, Boston.
HENRY G. CLARK, Boston.	JOHN R. MANLEY, Boston.
JAMES B. CONGDON, New Bedford.	THEOPHILUS R. MARVIN, Boston.
CHARLES E. COOK, Boston.	FREDERICK W. G. MAY, Dorchester.
JOSEPH COOLIDGE, Boston.	SAMUEL MAY, Boston.
URIEL CROCKER, Boston.	WILLIAM MINOT, Boston.
WILLIAM CROCKER, Taunton.	WILLIAM O. MOSELEY, Boston.
JOHN C. DALTON, Boston.	WILLARD NYE, New Bedford.
GEORGE M. DEXTER, Boston.	GEORGE OSBORNE, South Danvers.
SAMUEL DOWNER, Dorchester.	JONATHAN PRESTON, Boston.
GEORGE B. EMERSON, Boston.	SAMPSON REED, Boston.
STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Boston.	JOSEPH REYNOLDS, Concord.
CALEB CLESSON FIELD, Leominster.	GEORGE R. RUSSELL, West Roxbury.
JOHN FLINT, Boston.	G. HOWLAND SHAW, Boston.

NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, Boston.	EMORY WASHBURN, Cambridge.
BENJAMIN B. SISSON, Westport.	STEPHEN M. WELD, West Roxbury.
INCREASE S. SMITH, Dorchester.	JOHN WELLS, Chicopee.
CHARLES H. STEDMAN, Boston.	JAMES M. WILLIAMS, Taunton.
CHARLES STODDARD, Boston.	SAMUEL WILLISTON, Easthampton.
CHARLES S. STORROW, Lawrence.	HENRY BARNARD, Hartford, Ct.
CHARLES SUMNER, Boston.	PHINEAS BARNES, Portland, Me.
INCREASE SUMNER, Great Barrington.	NATHAN BISHOP.
JOHN WINGATE THORNTON, Boston.	SAMUEL ELIOT, Hartford, Ct.
ALBERT TOLMAN, Worcester.	WILLIAM HAZARD, Rhode Island.
JAMES TOLMAN, Roxbury.	ELISHA R. POTTER, Rhode Island.
THOMAS B. WALES, Boston.	ISAAC RAY, Providence, R. I.
AMASA WALKER, North Brookfield.	BARNAS SEARS, Providence, R. I.
CHARLES H. WARREN, Boston.	HERVEY B. WILBUR, Syracuse, N. Y.

OFFICERS FOR 1862-3.

<i>President,</i>	SAMUEL G. HOWE.
<i>Vice-President,</i>	EMORY WASHBURN.
<i>Treasurer,</i>	STEPHEN FAIRBANKS.
<i>Secretary,</i>	EDWARD JARVIS.

TRUSTEES.

JOSIAH BARTLETT.	EDWARD JARVIS.
FRANCIS W. BIRD.	FREDERIC W. G. MAY.
JAMES B. CONGDON.	WILLIAM O. MOSELEY.
JOHN C. DALTON.	ROBERT B. STORER.
JOHN FLINT.	EMORY WASHBURN.
SAMUEL G. HOWE.	STEPHEN M. WELD.

VISITING COMMITTEES.

1861, November, ...	Messrs. DALTON and MOSELEY.
December, ...	MOSELEY and FLINT.
1862, January, ...	FLINT and HOWE.
February, ...	HOWE and WASHBURN.
March, ...	WASHBURN and STORER.
April, ...	STORER and CONGDON.
May, ...	CONGDON and BARTLETT.
June, ...	BARTLETT and JARVIS.
July, ...	JARVIS and MAY.
August, ...	MAY and WELD.
September, ...	WELD and BIRD.
October, ...	BIRD and DALTON.

A P P E N D I X.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC
AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities, set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purposes aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars, and personal estate, the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars.—[*Approved by the Governor, April 4, 1850.*]

RESOLVE CONCERNING IDIOTIC CHILDREN.

Resolved, That there be paid, annually, out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, the sum of five thousand dollars, to be devoted to teaching and training indigent idiotic children belonging to this Commonwealth: *provided*, that the board of trustees, having the direction of the said institution, shall be composed of twelve persons, four of whom shall be appointed by the governor and council: and *provided*, that the governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of State, president of the senate, speaker of the house, and the two chaplains, shall constitute a board of visitors, whose duty it shall be to visit and inspect the said institution as often as they see fit; to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by the corporation; and, generally, to see that the object of the said institution is carried into effect: and *provided, further*, that the said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate thirty idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor: and *provided, further*, that other applicants, of proper age and condition, children of inhabitants of

this Commonwealth who are not wealthy, shall be received at a charge not exceeding the actual average cost of the inmates: and *provided, further*, that the members of the legislature for the time being shall be, *ex officio*, visitors of the institution, and have the privilege, during the sessions, of inspecting the same; that the governor be authorized annually to draw his warrant for the sum of five thousand dollars, in four equal quarterly payments of one thousand two hundred and fifty dollars each, in favor of the treasurer of the said school, whenever he shall have satisfactory evidence that the terms and conditions of the foregoing resolve have been fulfilled.—[*Approved by the Governor, April 30, 1851.*]

RESOLVE IN FAVOR OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC
AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Resolved, That the sum allowed to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, according to chapter forty-four of the Resolves of the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, be increased to the sum of nine thousand dollars, which shall be used and applied according to the conditions of said forty-fourth chapter: *provided*, that the said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate twenty-five idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor, in addition to the number provided for in the said forty-fourth chapter: and *provided, further*, that six of the trustees shall be appointed by the governor and council.—[*Approved by the Governor, March 21, 1861.*]

B Y - L A W S .

ARTICLE I. *Title.*—The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in “An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth;” of such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting; and also of all such persons as shall pay the sum of twenty-five dollars or upwards; and of such persons as shall annually pay the sum of five dollars.

ARTICLE II. *Meetings.*—There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the first Thursday of October in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely:—A President, a Vice-President, eight Trustees, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III. Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation, and by publication in one or more of the newspapers printed in Boston, at least seven days previous to the day of meeting.

ARTICLE IV. The president, or in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V. The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the board of trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation—notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. *Trustees.*—The board shall be composed of eight persons chosen according to the second article, and of four persons appointed by the governor and council of the State of Massachusetts as directed in the Act of incorporation.

It shall be the duty of the board of trustees to meet once a month. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures, which they may deem expedient, for encouraging subscriptions, donations, and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation. They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause a fair record to be kept of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation, at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting, they shall make a report in writing on the treasurer's accounts, and on the general state of the institution; comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. *Secretary*.—It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation, and to keep a fair record of their doings, and to furnish the treasurer with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees, respecting the payment of moneys to be made by him.

ARTICLE VIII. *Treasurer*.—It shall be the duty of the treasurer to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of their committees, duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the first day of October, in each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate, and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties, as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. *Alterations*.—These By-Laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

Trustees.—A meeting of the trustees shall be held monthly.

Quorum.—The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

Visiting Committee.—Two of the trustees taken in rotation, shall form a committee, one at least of whom shall visit the institution each week, during the space of two months. These shall be so arranged, that one shall go out and another go into the committee, at the beginning of each month.

This committee shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, &c., of the pupils; and of all the rooms in the establishment, and receive and examine any report of the superintendent, and make a record of their visit and impressions.

This committee may report on the state and condition of the institution at any monthly meeting of the trustees.

Auditors.—The trustees shall appoint annually two of their number as auditors. They shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. They shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution. And no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without their order.

Superintendent.—It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to, the service of the institution.

He shall select and employ all subordinate officers, assistants, servants of the institution, subject to the rejection of the trustees.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulations of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same, and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age, and condition, parentage, and probable causes of idiocy, or deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition, or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores, and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however*, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, &c., and with all the moneys expended for clothing, and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make monthly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interests of the institution require.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation, an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress, and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the idiotic or feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants, and pupils, shall be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant, or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study, and for recreation, being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant, and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

Visitors.—Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

Tobacco.—The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

Beneficiaries.—Candidates for admission must be over six, and under fourteen years of age.

Beneficiaries must produce a certificate from the selectmen or the overseers of the poor of their town, stating that their parents and immediate relatives are unable to defray the expenses of their education.

They must be provided with suitable changes of raiment for winter and for summer, and especially with thick shoes or boots.

The boys must have at least six good cotton shirts, and six pairs of socks or stockings; two coats or jackets, two pairs of trousers, two waist-coats, and an overcoat, two pairs of shoes or boots, six pocket handkerchiefs, and a good cap or hat.

The females must be provided with at least the same quantity of linen, and with three gowns and dresses. The clothing must all be of good serviceable material.

It must be renewed from time to time, as may be necessary—by the parents; any thing more than common mending will not be done at the expense of the institution.

All the articles of clothing must be marked with the name of the owner—at *full length*.

Pupils not Beneficiaries.—Any suitable persons may be admitted to the Institution, on presenting to the superintendent, sufficient evidence of their fitness for it, on such terms as he or the standing committee shall determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly in advance or sufficient security therefor given.

Beneficiaries must be provided with at least two decent suits of clothing, and sufficient changes of garments of all kinds, for winter and also for summer.

They will be required to observe strictly all the Rules and Regulations of the institution.

QUESTIONS TO BE ANSWERED

By the Parents or Friends of Applicants for Admission to the School.

1. What is the applicant's name and age?
2. Where was he born?
3. Was he born at the full period of gestation?
4. Were there any extraordinary circumstances attendant upon the delivery? If so, describe them.
5. What has been the general health and the bodily condition of the applicant?
6. At what period was it first observed that there was any thing peculiar about him?
7. Has there been observed, at any time since birth, any thing peculiar in the shape or condition of his head?
8. Does the head now differ in shape or condition from the head of an ordinary person of the same age?
9. What is now the general health of the applicant?
10. Is he now subject, or has he ever been subject, to epilepsy, or fits of any kind?
11. Describe the fits, if any.
12. What is now his weight?
13. What is now his height?
14. Is there any infirmity of body, or any striking peculiarity?
15. How is his appetite for food and drink?
16. Is he active and vigorous? Does he run about and notice things, or the contrary?
17. What is the state of the sense of sight? Is the eye bright or dull?
18. What is the state of the sense of hearing? Is it quick or sluggish?
19. Does the applicant show any sensibility to musical sounds?
20. What is the state of the sense of smell?
21. What is the state of the sense of taste? Is he particular about what he eats? or will he swallow things, without regard to taste?
22. Is he gluttonous?
23. What are his habits with regard to personal cleanliness?

24. Can he talk?—that is, can he make a regular sentence, containing nouns, verbs, adjectives, and adverbs, &c.?

25. Does he use understandingly such words as *or* and *if*?

26. Please give several specimens of his mode of talking, and be careful to put down the words exactly as he uses them.

17. Can he dress and undress himself?

28. Can he feed himself?

29. Does he use a spoon, or knife and fork?

30. Can he tie his shoe-strings in a regular knot?

31. Can he do any work? and what kind?

32. What are his personal habits?

33. Does he hide, break, or destroy things?

34. Does he get up in the night, and wander about?

35. Is he obedient?

36. Does he come when called?

37. Does he go astray?

38. Is he passionate?

39. Is he given to self-abuse, or masturbation?

40. Has there been such watchfulness, that you can be sure he is free from all habits of self-pollution?

41. Please state any facts that may show the peculiar character of the applicant.

42. Of what country was father of the applicant a native?

43. What was the general bodily condition and health of the father? Was he vigorous and healthy, or the contrary?

44. Was the father of the applicant scrofulous, or was he subject to fits?

45. Were all his senses perfect?

46. Was he always a temperate man?

47. About how old was he when the applicant was born?

48. Was there any known peculiarity in the family of the father of the applicant?—that is, were any of the grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, brothers, sisters, or cousins, blind, deaf, or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind?

49. If dead, at what age did the father die, and of what disorder?

50. Where was the mother of the applicant born?

51. What was the general bodily condition of the mother of the applicant?—strong and healthy, or the contrary?

52. Was she scrofulous, or ever subject to fits?

53. Were all her senses perfect?

54. Was she always a temperate woman?

55. About how old was she when the applicant was born?

56. How many children had she before the applicant was born?

57. W

the was there any thing peculiar in the bodily or mental condition of her children?

58. What was the state of the mother's health during the time she was pregnant with the applicant?

59. Was she subject to any bodily injury or severe sickness, or to any extraordinary mental emotion or fright, great sorrow, or the like?

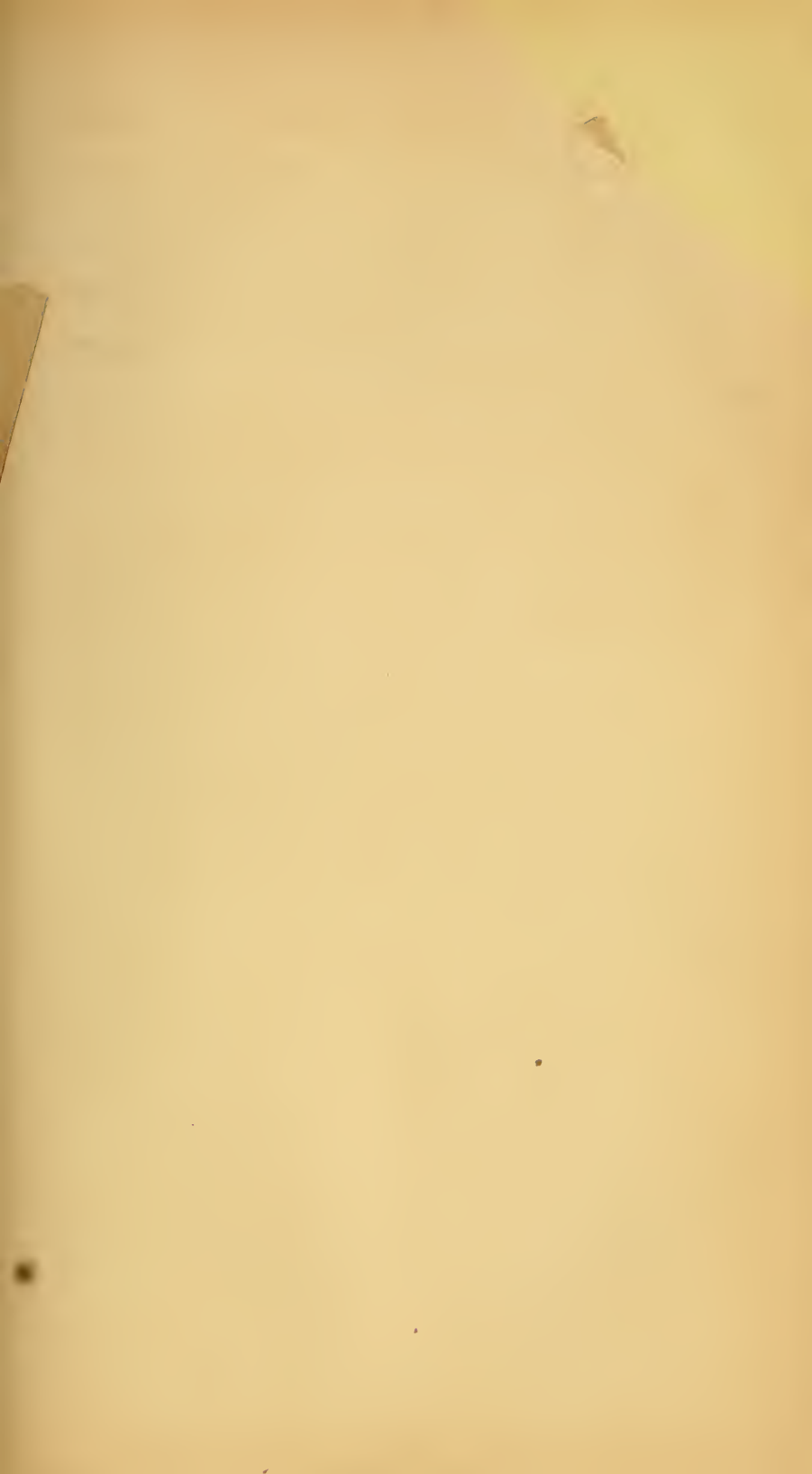
60. Was she related by blood to her husband? If so in what degree?—first, second, or third cousins?

61. If dead, at what age did she die, and of what disorder?

62. Was there any known peculiarity in her family?—that is, were any of her grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, sisters, brothers, children, or cousins, either blind or deaf or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind?

63. What are the pecuniary means of the parents or immediate relatives of the applicant?

64. How much can they afford to pay towards the support and education of the applicant?





SIXTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1863.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS.

NO. 4 SPRING LANE.

1864.



SIXTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1863.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

No. 4 SPRING LANE.

1864.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council :

I have the honor to transmit herewith the Sixteenth Annual Report of the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

Very respectfully,

S. G. HOWE, *President.*

BOSTON, October 15, 1863.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, October 1, 1863. }

To the Corporation :

The school has enjoyed another year of gratifying prosperity. By the blessing of that benevolent Providence, that ever watches over the sparrow in its fall, that it may not suffer, these feeble and dependent children have been protected and preserved.

The family, though crowding the house much more closely than ordinary dwellings are filled, has yet been saved from epidemics, although composed of children of the weakest constitutions, which bear, with the least impunity, the destructive agencies that every where hover around childhood. Yet very little sickness, and, except in one case which proved fatal, no severe sickness, has visited them. And they have enjoyed as high an average of health as they have in any former year, and higher than they would have enjoyed at their homes.

The whole discipline and management of these children is adapted with the most careful attention to their peculiarities of constitution and habits. Their diet, their regimen and exercise, their sleeping and ablutions, are all determined with this view, and the plan so selected is carried out in regard to every pupil in all his training, education and nutrition.

Under this plan, so carefully adopted and faithfully administered, the children there improve in health and gain in strength. But if, from any cause, this discipline slackens, if the children are allowed to eat food less simple and digestible, or if they are indulged in undue quantities, their health suffers.

APPETITES.

Idiotic children are generally prone to eat largely.

By careful investigations that have been made of the habits of these unfortunates, it is found that they average eating much greater quantities than other children; many are very gross eaters, and some are gluttonous. Most of the children, when brought to this school, have these morbid appetites, varying from the average of other children downward to gluttony; and these have been so indulged as to establish habits difficult to be controlled, and wants hard to be restrained. These are often connected with a blunted sensibility, and a low and perverse taste, that induce the idiot to eat indifferently whatever he can lay hands upon. Some will even devour the food that is left for the swine, even the filthy garbage that others reject with loathing, providing it will only fill the stomach.

DIET.

The first and most prominent matter, to be attended to by the managers of the school, is to restrain and regulate this appetite, and save the digestive organs from the burdens, and some from the oppressive burdens, which had previously been cast upon them. This change from large or excessive to moderate diet is done without violence, but carefully, cautiously, and tenderly, so that none suffer in the transition, but all are safely brought to the new and healthier system of nutrition, and are easily, comfortably, and satisfactorily kept thereon afterwards. On this system, adapted to their digestive powers, they are better nourished, their energies of body are better developed and sustained, and their moral and mental forces allowed better opportunities of coming into action, and thus the first bar to their improvement is removed.

The diet of the idiots is not low. They need and have good nutriment as well as other children. They do not thrive well on any thing approaching to starvation. With the foolish as well as with the wise, hunger is not the means to overcome the effects of surfeiting. Low diet and insufficient food are unfavorable to the energetic action of the brain as well as of the muscular system, in all persons of every age, in both childhood and manhood, and of every grade of mental power, from the dullest to the brightest. Corresponding to their low constitutions and

imperfect development, idiots have weak digestive organs to convert their food into blood, and feeble nutrient arteries to convert that blood into living flesh.

The proper diet, therefore, of these children is good and sufficient, even generous, very digestible and nutritious, and very cautiously adapted to the power and condition of each one. Not only is the food thus carefully selected and given, but its effects on their systems are constantly watched, and any evil effects, or any absence of the expected good effects, is observed, and then the diet is changed to meet the wants and the liabilities of the suffering child.

EFFECT OF ERROR IN DIET.

This discipline of diet and regimen needs to be constant and unrelaxing. The feebly-endowed child, although obedient to and thriving under the law thus applied to him, is not a law unto himself. His appetite remains long after it has been under restraint; and if away from the faithful guardians that watch him in the school, he is not only not sure to be directed and fed by others who have the same ideas of dietetic discipline, but he is in danger of falling among affectionate but indiscreet friends, who find a pleasure in indulging him in his appetites, or at least find no pleasure in restraining him.

Proofs of this, more abundant and manifest than is desirable, are seen, when the children return from their homes, after occasional though rare visits, or at the end of the infrequent vacations. They sometimes return with physical disturbances, digestive troubles, bowel complaints, increased torpor of the cerebral and nervous system, and waywardness, which plainly show that the stomach has been tampered with.

With such children, then, the teachers have to begin their work anew. They must again repress the propensities that had been put to sleep in the term before, but awakened in the vacation. They must again quicken the sluggish intellect, that had before been roused to some action, but relapsed into comparative torpor while absent from the school and among their friends.

NEED OF CONSTANT WATCHFULNESS.

The idiot child is a law unto himself no more in all other matters pertaining to life, than he is in regard to nutrition. He

does not go to bed and get up, nor wash and dress and comb himself, and put his person into healthy, comfortable, and commendable order, nor attend to his natural wants, nor instinctively and certainly regard the proprieties of life, as other children do. They are not all alike, but they vary in these respects as they do in regard to appetite and food. Some of the lowest grade are as thoughtless and negligent as the beasts in these matters, and others of the higher grade attend to them in great degree like weak and slovenly children at home; but all require to be watched, most to be aided, and some need to have every thing thought of and done for them, as much as a babe of yesterday's birth. In the management of these children, nothing is to be taken for granted as with ordinary children, who know these things by instinct, or learn them by observation, or for whom a lesson once learned is knowledge for life.

NEED OF STIMULATION.

After all this done, after the idiot child is fed, washed, dressed, and combed, and apparently fitted for action, he is still in a state of entire, partial, or comparative passivity, his muscles are soft and flabby, his movements are feeble and uncertain, his brain is inactive, his senses are dull, his mind is torpid, his thoughts are few and limited to the physical objects about him, or to his sensations within him. He lacks power of concentration; he may see, but he does not understand; he may hear, but he does not comprehend. His causality or reasoning faculty, the co-ordinating powers, which combine two or more actions to produce one result, or two or more things for one purpose, seem to be dormant, and he is a creature of impulse, governed by physical sensations or animal propensities.

Here is a work almost of new creation; a normal, rational, and healthy man or woman, is to be made out of these disproportioned and chaotic elements of animality and humanity.

After attending to the natural wants, the nutritive functions, and the means of protection and preservation, the next thing is to develop the sluggish or dormant faculties, and to bring into action, as far as possible, the powers of self-care, self-direction, and self-sustenance.

MUSCULAR DEVELOPMENT.

The first part of this work is with the body, the next with the intellect, and last with the moral elements.

The children are first taken to the gymnasium, where they are taught to use their bodies, their arms, and legs, their hands and feet, in such ways and manner as will bring all their muscles into action. These movements are first simple, to meet their very narrow comprehension, and gentle, to comport with their limited force. Gradually they gain strength, and become able to use more and more exertion ; daily, monthly, or yearly, they add new exercises, and perform feats that require more and more force, until in course of time, short with some, and long, even very long with others, they reach a degree of power and of skill in these movements, that does not belong even to children of ordinary health and brightness, and they go through processes, they perform feats of strength, they walk on bars, they climb the under side of ladders, they swing by their arms and hands, and by their legs and feet, which cannot be done by others, however strong in body or mind, unless they have been trained for the purpose.

PERCEPTIVE FACULTIES.

To quicken their dormant perceptive faculties, they are trained in processes more complicated and involving observation. They are drilled with wooden muskets, in military exercises, and thus they work in concert, they march with the drum, they run, they trot, and they play together.

The perceptive faculties are so dull in some, that they cannot distinguish colors ; they cannot tell white from black, nor green from red, but to them, apparently, all colors are alike.

They have the same difficulty in recognizing other qualities of objects ; they do not distinguish square from round, long from short, nor recognize hardness, softness, height, or depth. All of these are new to many of these vacant minds, and it sometimes requires long and tedious repetition to instil the first and simplest idea into them.

Mr. Richards, the earliest and a very excellent teacher in this school, endeavored to make a little idiot understand that there was a difference between the ball and the cubic block that were on the table before him. He told him one was

square and the other round, and then asked him to take up the square ; the child not comprehending this, Mr. R. repeated it, and showed him how to do it, by taking the block in his own hand, and then he put the block in the child's hand. Mr. Richards thinks he repeated this, at least, six hundred times, through many days, before the child would take up the square or the round block when he was asked to do so. But at length, after this persistent teaching, the lesson was learned, and the first and great point was gained. The idiot had acquired so much concentration and co-ordination that he could understand that objects were of different shapes, and he could combine the three ideas of square block, grasping, and lifting. Having once got hold of the boy's attention, the subsequent processes were less difficult. This is an extreme case, but all in various degrees lack the power of concentration and co-ordination, that seems to be instinctive in common boys and girls.

The two blocks, square and round, cubic and globular, are the simplest, and are used to meet the lowest element ; but manifold other means are used for the same purpose ; different colored objects, blocks and papers are placed before them to attract, and, if possible, to occupy their attention, and they are drilled upon them as the boy with the cube and ball.

Pictures of animals are hung on the walls before them, of men in various positions, of buildings, houses, barns, &c., to familiarize them with differences of things, and to induce them to see and then to perceive and possibly reflect.

LETTERS AND LANGUAGE.

These and similar processes and trainings take precedence of instruction in letters, language, books, and abstract ideas. Yet, at length, the pupil enters on the first stage of his education and he begins his letters. The A, B, C, &c., are printed on cards and put on his table for him to look at and play with, if he has thought enough for that. Certainly the letters are before him and he may see them ; probably some perceive that they differ from each other, that O is not I, and N is not S, and some may wonder whether there is any significance in these different shapes of black marks on cards.

Then they take their second lesson in letters, and are told that A is a ; that is, the sound a to the ear is connected with

the shape of a to the eye. This is not intuition, nor is it learned by one lesson, but must be repeated many times; not so many as Mr. Richards repeated the lesson of the cube and ball, yet still many times to most of these dull scholars, and very many to the slowest of these slow learners. But when the first lesson in this category is learned, and the idiot connects the sound with the shape of the letter and associates these two perceptions in one object, the next lesson is more easily acquired, and the boy ultimately arrives at the knowledge of the whole alphabet.

Another, and a new step, is to put these letters into words, beginning with the smallest and simplest. The boy spells cat, dog, pan, first, and larger words afterwards; and then he is taught the connection between written or printed and spoken language, that the words and sentences that he sees are the same as those he hears and speaks. Thus education begins, by the most careful and oftentimes the most unpromising and even discouraging results, and it is carried on by slow and with many painfully slow steps; but most, sooner or later, learn something; some to read, some geography, some write, some obtain ideas of numbers and their combinations. Several learn to sing imitatively, with others and with the piano; they sing songs, hymns, and keep good time and make correct sounds.

LABORS.

Thus far the education is to put the body, its organs and its functions in a healthy and normal condition, and make the physical man as complete as possible, and next to quicken the perceptions and intellectual faculties as much as they can be, and thus prepare them for the application of their powers to some useful purpose.

The girls are put to work, as far as they can be, in various ways; they are taught to sweep the floors, to sew and to knit, are put to learn any work within the reach of their capacity and at the command of the managers of the school.

MECHANICAL TRADES.

The boys are taught trades as far as they can be. They braid coir, and some make this braid into mats. Some make brooms and several bottom shoes. All these works,

braiding, mat making, broom making and shoe making, occupy all the larger boys some hours in each day in the workshop.

It is gratifying to the hopeful and convincing to the hopeless, to see these boys working in the shop quietly, regularly and attentively as apprentices work in other shops. Some of the Trustees have visited the shops in the working hours, when the overseer was accidentally out, and found these boys all engaged each in his own occupation and at his own bench or place, without noise or confusion, or any more conversation than might be heard among any other working boys of similar age. These mechanical employments have been satisfactory and successful. They develop the powers of the boys, and aid very greatly in their training and education. And the work they do is acceptable. The work is not of the best kind; that is not to be expected here, and is never expected of apprentices anywhere, even under the most favorable circumstances. Nevertheless, the shoes, brooms and mats find a good market, and were last year sold for enough to pay the cost of the materials and superintendence, within eighteen dollars and fifteen cents.

The institution loses very little in money by this adventure, but gains very greatly in the purposes of its creation and continuance, a higher and better development is given, and the physical and mental powers are better trained, almost without cost, for the labor pays nearly the expense of the teaching.

GENERAL RESULTS.

By all these means, by labor, by study, and by play, each at its appointed hour, under the appropriate teachers and in the place arranged for it, the torpid powers of these children are developed, trained, disciplined and kept in action; and most of the children are improved by these influences. A few have been found unimprovable; some improve to a certain extent, and there they stop and remain. As this is strictly an educational school and not an asylum for custody of the feeble and unimprovable, both of these classes have been sent to their homes.

Yet there are not many that have not gone away in better condition than they came.

HIGHER CLASS.

There are all grades of mental deficiency, from one who is merely of weak understanding, down to him who manifests nothing above the animal. To most of these, the doors of this school are open, and they are invited to come and enjoy its advantages. There are some who seem to be not far below the rest of the world in common understanding, but yet cannot be influenced and trained by usual aids of family and home, nor comprehend and be taught by the usual instructions and discipline of common schools. Some of these have been sent to this institution, where, by the extraordinary but appropriate means, they have been developed and educated so far, that they can be taught by the ordinary domestic influences, and by the usual teachers in public schools. These, then, have been sent back to their homes, where, and in public schools, they grow up to be ordinary men and women, with power and intelligence sufficient to sustain themselves, and take some part in the affairs of the world and society. These are not strong men, and they never can be; but they are stronger in intellect, in skill, in power to apply themselves to useful purposes, than they would have been without the teaching and the training, that here first turned them out of the path that led to idiocy, toward that of the world's average common sense.

OTHERS IMPROVED.

There are many others that were neglected, and some utterly neglected, for want of appropriate means of development and training before they came here, but have been so educated that, under the guardianship of discreet friends, they earn their living, and some can earn more, and all of these add somewhat to the comfort of others and partake, in some degree, of the comforts of common life. Almost all of the others have been improved so far as to be made tolerable members of families, instead of disgusting nuisances, and painful burdens on their friends and objects of ridicule and contempt to the idle and thoughtless.

Some have been blessed with a conception of their immortal destiny, of God and of religion, which were unknown and incomprehensible before. One youth came in a benighted state, and, after two or three years of training, returned to his home,

and soon after died. His mother wrote, full of gratitude that her son, who before had not risen above his animal appetites, had come to comprehend that he had a soul and a heavenly destiny—that there was a Divinity to whom he could look and pray, and could hope to join when separated from the body.

PROGRESS OF THE SCHOOL.

The growth and increase of this school have been gradual, but constant, from the beginning. In May, 1848, the legislature appropriated twenty-five hundred dollars (\$2,500) a year, for three years, to try the experiment of educating ten idiots, in order to test the question of the improbability of this class of children.

In 1851, the Committee on Charitable Institutions, after very careful inquiry and examination, reported to the legislature that the experiment was successful and satisfactory, and recommended that five thousand dollars (\$5,000) a year be granted to this corporation, on condition “that the said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate thirty idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor.” This was done.

This number of thirty State beneficiaries were almost immediately offered and admitted into the school; and more soon applied for admittance on the same foundation, and were received and taught. Beside these wards of the Commonwealth, private pupils were taken. They paid a price greater than the cost of their support and training, and the profits derived from these were then, and have been from that time to the present, devoted to the board and education of the poor children whom the governor recommended. By this means, this corporation has always exceeded the requirements of the law.

Notwithstanding this aid from the profits on the private pupils, the demand for admission increased beyond the means of the institution to support the applicants. To meet this growing want, the legislature, in 1857, increased the annual grant to seven thousand five hundred dollars (\$7,500), on the condition that forty-five State beneficiaries should be received and educated.

This, with the profits on private pupils, was, for a short time, sufficient for the support of all that offered. But the demand for the advantages of this school went on increasing. There is

no evidence of any increase of idiocy among the people ; but there are many in this, and in every other community, who are imperfectly organized and imperfectly endowed, and who have not been, and cannot be, developed by the ordinary influences and appliances of home, nor educated by the usual means of common schools. These have been hitherto suffered to grow up in ignorance, without knowledge of themselves, of the world, and of things about them. Neglected, untaught, uncared for, and sometimes maltreated and even abused, they seemed destined to grow up idiotic or feeble-minded, and every year tended to confirm them in their hopeless condition.

GROWING INTEREST IN EDUCATION OF IDIOTS.

The experiments of this school, and of similar institutions in Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Kentucky, showing that something may be done for these poor and feeble children, have produced a great change in public opinion ; and that change is going on rapidly, as is proved by the increase of earnest and urgent applications for the admission of the pupils into this school. Every year more and more of the families manifest a desire to obtain for their feeble, as well as for their stronger children, the appropriate means and opportunities of development and education which the intelligence and philanthropy of the age have devised, and the justice and generosity of the Commonwealth have provided.

Thus the demand for admission into the school still increased, and soon it again exceeded the means of the corporation, even with the seven thousand five hundred dollars a year and the profits on private pupils. The legislature, in 1861, increased the annual appropriation to nine thousand dollars (\$9,000), on condition that fifty-five State beneficiaries should be received and educated. This large and liberal grant from the Commonwealth seemed, two years ago, to be sufficient for all the wants of this class of children. But the influences which were then at work still continued to operate, and excite among the people of the State more and more interest in this kind of education, and more and more applications are made from parents for the admission of their children into this school. There are now in the school—

State beneficiaries, ...	68
Beneficiaries of Rhode Island, ...	2
Private pupils, ...	6
	76

The institution has been greatly aided in the support of the excess of State pupils over the requirements of the law—thirteen at the present time—by having the gratuitous services of the General Superintendent and of the Physician from the beginning, which would otherwise cost from a thousand to fifteen hundred dollars a year, beside what is now paid for the support of the school. Beside these now in the school, there are many candidates waiting for vacancies, whose friends are impatient and even urgent for their early admission. The limit of the number of those who need, and whose friends desire that they shall enjoy the benefits of such a school as this, is not yet reached in this State. And, judging from the facts in respect to idiocy, discovered and reported by the Commissioners on Idiots in 1846, and by the Commission on Lunacy in 1854, and also from the history of the growth and progress of this school, the demand for such education as is here offered will increase, until all the feebler and less endowed, as well as her more favored children, shall receive all the education as their powers and capacities admit.

COST OF EDUCATING THESE CHILDREN.

It will readily be seen, from a knowledge of the nature and condition of these children, that it must require more labor and cost more money to take care of and train them than other and ordinary children, who do most of their own thinking, get their own lessons, and occupy themselves in play and work continuously without constant and momentary superintendence.

In the care and training of these 76 children, 20 persons are employed, 19 under pay ; and, as the material, on which these are to work, is of a lower grade, it requires more attention and more skill to work upon it. It is, therefore, needful that all the teachers, attendants, &c., should be superior, in tact and faithfulness, to those elsewhere employed. A master of an ordinary shoe shop, who would be passably successful in teaching ordinary apprentices, would fail here among these dull scholars in

the art. He must be, not only a sufficiently skilful workman and know how the shoe is to be made, but he must have tact, patience, gentleness, tenderness and aptness to teach, that would, elsewhere, make him a good schoolmaster.

Similar moral and intellectual elements are needed in all the others who are employed, and these elements must be paid for as well as the mental and physical powers which are usually given to common labors and affairs, and which must not be absent here.

The whole corps of officers and attendants consists of twenty persons, who receive salaries and wages as follows :

General Superintendent, (without pay.)

Resident Superintendent, ...	\$500 00
Matron, ...	300 00
Assistant Matron, ...	144 00
Two Teachers, each, ...	250 00
Superintendent of shoe shop, ...	480 00
Superintendent of broom and mat shop, ...	360 00
Male Attendant of large boys, ...	216 00
Female Attendant of small boys, ...	120 00
Two Attendants for girls, each, ...	120 00
Cook, ...	144 00
Assistant Cook, ...	48 00
Two Chamber-maids, each, ...	96 00
Table Girl, ...	96 00
Table Girl, ...	36 00
Fireman, ...	216 00
Laundress, ...	96 00

All the above, except the General Superintendent, board in the house, at the expense of the institution.

FINANCES.

It will be seen by the Treasurer's report that the

institution had on hand October 1, 1862, ...	\$104 00
It received from the State, ...	9,000 00
From private pupils, ...	2,358 74
From earnings in shoe, broom and mat shop, ...	617 29

From sales of horse, carryall, and old materials, .	\$301 15
From repayment of money advanced for clothing of pupils, ...	166 05

Total receipts in the year, ... \$12,547 23

The cost of carrying on the institution, during the
year, was \$11,056 88

which, according to the bills, was expended for the following
matters and purposes :

Beef, . . . \$507 53	Milk, . . . \$451 70
Mutton, . . . 115 90	Butter, . . . 418 93
Lamb, . . . 64 73	Cheese, . . . 5 31
Veal, . . . 23 49	Eggs, . . . 5 02
Pork, . . . 23 66	— \$880 99
Fowls, . . . 15 38	Salt, . . . \$9 26
Tripe and Liver, . . 3 27	Sugar, . . . 308 53
Total Meats, . . — \$753 96	Molasses, . . 116 38
Fish, . . . 77 89	Vinegar and Cider, . 6 07
Bread, . . . \$796 61	Small Groceries, . 28 32
Flour, . . . 117 30	— 468 56
Bolted and G. Meal, . 24 44	Ice, . . . 28 31
Rice, . . . 74 02	Tea, . . . \$104 85
Corn Starch, . . . 3 00	Chocolate and Coffee, . 13 98
Sago, . . . 2 60	— 118 83
— 1,017 97	Water, . . . 102 13
Potatoes, . . . \$113 05	Medicines, . . . 8 95
Beans, . . . 24 00	Fuel, . . . 1,393 95
Corn, green, . . . 19 68	Light, . . . 107 70
Squash, . . . 16 14	Soap and Potash, . . 28 39
Peas, . . . 12 58	Household articles, . . 33 29
Turnips, . . . 6 94	Labor and Wages, . . 2,249 27
Tomatoes, . . . 7 15	Salaries, . . . 1,207 22
Cabbage, . . . 1 14	Furniture, . . . 201 34
Rhubarb, . . . 53	Repairs, . . . 578 87
Asparagus, . . . 2 73	Fire-works, . . . 3 27
Beets, . . . 3 71	Shops, . . . 479 45
Carrots, . . . 42	Cost of Horse and Feed, . 334 58
Greens, . . . 10 14	Carriage and Harness, . 310 48
Other vegetables, . . 96	Car Fare and Toll, . . 8 60
Total Vegetables, . . — 219 17	Express, . . . 6 35
Apples, . . . \$57 42	Telegram, . . . 50
Other fruit, . . . 22 98	Stamps, . . . 15 20
Berries, . . . 19 14	Books and Stationery, . 30 92
Total Fruit, . . . — 99 54	Printing Reports, . . 15 70

Travelling and incidental expenses, ...	\$162 50	Interest, ...	\$21 00
Insurance, ...	50 00	Board of children in vacation, ...	24 00
Rent of Land, ...	18 00		
		Grand Total, ...	\$11,056 88

Money was also advanced for clothing of scholars, \$316.12 of which \$156.30 has been repaid, and the remainder probably will be.

Besides what appears in the Treasurer's account, there are due to the institution :

Debts supposed to be good, ...	\$718 97
Cash in the hands of the Treasurer, ...	1,742 12
	<u>\$2,461 09</u>

And there are outstanding debts due from the institution, ...	1,665 00
	<u></u>

Balance of available means, ...	\$796 00
---------------------------------------	----------

Moreover the institution has clear possession of the lands and buildings, furniture, apparatus, a quantity of provisions and material of life, and stock in the shop as shown in the following inventory :

INVENTORY OF PROPERTY.

Furniture, ...	\$3,889 33	Carryall, wagons, harnesses	
Provisions, ...	397 96	and stable tools, ...	\$386 99
Other stores, ...	24 02	Horse and donkey, ...	175 00
Fuel, ...	750 00	Hay and grain, ...	5 50
Light, ...	31 90	Boats, &c., ...	140 00
Books and stationery, ...	51 78	Carpenter's shop, tools,	
Furniture and apparatus		lumber, paint, &c., ...	67 10
in school-rooms, ...	368 84	Workshop, tools and ap-	
Gymnasium, ...	162 27	paratus, ...	116 31
Caloric engine and blower, ...	390 00	Broom stock, ...	262 06
House and farming tools, ...	61 75	Mat stock, ...	59 77
Medicines and chemical		Shoe stock, ...	39 19
apparatus, ...	10 90		
		Total, ...	\$7,390 67

STATE GRANTS AND PRIVATE GIFTS.

For the purchase and creation of the establishment, the State in 1856 gave \$25,000.

This sum was expended in the purchase of the land, in the purchase and removal of the two buildings, and in the enlargement and finishing of the main or north building.

In 1859 the State gave \$4,000 to finish the south building. But, as these grants were insufficient for these purposes, the corporation borrowed \$3,000, and completed the work. In 1861, the State gave \$3,000, with which that debt was paid, making \$32,000, the gifts of the Commonwealth, all of which is invested in the real estate of the institution.

Beside these State gifts, generous individuals in 1857 gave \$5,100 for the purchasing of the buildings, and others at other times have given \$300. The rest has been paid for out of earnings of the institution. All the repairs and renewals of buildings, fences, furniture, tools, apparatus, &c., the grading and improvement of the grounds, have been paid for out of these earnings.

ADMISSIONS.

Since the present corporation took charge of this school, there have been admitted :

State beneficiaries, ...	232
Private pupils, ...	54
Total, ...	— 286
Discharged, ...	202
Died, ...	8
	— 210
Now remaining, ...	76

Pupils in the School in the last six years.

Y E A R.	Entered.	Average No. through the year.	Y E A R.	Entered.	Average No. through the year.
1857-8, . .	25	—	1861-2, . .	22	$61\frac{2}{12}$
1858-9, . .	24	—	1862-3, . .	27	$65\frac{9}{12}$
1859-60, . .	26	$56\frac{11}{12}$	Four years, . .	.	$65\frac{2}{12}$
1860-61, . .	15	$68\frac{11}{12}$			

The cost of support has been :

Y E A R S .	Total cost.	C O S T F O R E A C H P U P I L .	
		Per year.	Per week.
1859-60, ...	\$9,624 71	\$170 13	\$3 26
1860-61, : . . .	11,380 81	165 14	3 18
1861-2, ...	10,489 55	171 49	3 29
1862-3, ...	11,056 88	167 95	3 23
Four years, . . .	\$42,551 95	168 41	\$3 24

In 1861 the epileptic pupils, who could not be benefited in the school, and were injurious to the others, beside being a great burden upon the institution, without advantage to themselves, were sent to their homes ; but their places were soon filled, and there are as many in the house as can be accommodated.

OFFICERS AND MANAGERS.

Dr. Howe, being called by the national government to serve as a member of the Freedman's Inquiry Commission; has resigned his office of General Superintendent, and Dr. Jarvis temporarily occupies the place, and has the general care of the school. But the Trustees are now in search of some suitable person to be the permanent superintendent, to live in the house and give his whole time and energy to the management of the institution. In order to meet this additional cost, it will be necessary to curtail the expenses, which can be done only by reducing the number of State beneficiaries to the requirements of the law.

Mr. Albert L. Norris has had the immediate charge of the school through the last six months, and has faithfully, discreetly and satisfactorily discharged the duties of his office. But being called upon to attend to his studies as a medical student, he has resigned his office, which the Trustees hope, however, to fill at an early day with a permanent Superintendent.

Mrs. Maedonald, who has been matron for twelve years, still acceptably and successfully manages the affairs of the house with economy, dignity and grace, as she has done through her long period of service.

The teachers, attendants, superintendents of the shops, and the other co-operators in this work, have performed their several parts faithfully.

By the united efforts of all who are and have been here engaged in developing, training and teaching these lower and less favored children of humanity, they have made good and satisfactory progress, and the success of the school in the last, as well as in previous years, justifies all the efforts and expenditures that have been made in its behalf, and encourages the legislature to continue its generous support and fostering care, and the people to continue their sympathy and confidence.

The field of usefulness for the coming year opens as widely as it has in the past, and it promises to grow larger and larger with the progress of time. To meet these present and increasing wants of the people, and to educate those that are now in the school, and as many as possible of those that may be offered to its care, the Trustees ask the Commonwealth to make, at least, the same grant that was made last year, and with this they hope to accomplish a similar work.

Respectfully submitted.

JOSIAH BARTLETT,
FRANCIS W. BIRD,
JAMES B. CONGDON,
JOHN C. DALTON,
JOHN FLINT,
SAMUEL G. HOWE,
EDWARD JARVIS,
FREDERIC W. G. MAY,
WILLIAM O. MOSELEY,
ROBERT B. STORER,
EMORY WASHBURN,
STEPHEN M. WELD,

Trustees.

DR.		STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer, in account current with the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.		CR.	
1862.					
Oct. 1,	To balance of old account,	\$104 00	By cash paid—		\$1,896 25
4,	Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	2,250 00	Dr. S. G. Howe, Auditor's draft,		400 00
			"		
1863.					
Jan. 2,	To Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	\$2,250 00	"	\$1,345 84	
16,	Notes payable, borrowed of Globe Bank,	500 00	"	1,365 79	2,711 63
April 1,	Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	\$2,250 00	"	\$2,000 00	
1,	R. C. Smith, on account of son,	414 39	"	488 44	
1,	Sale of goat, \$3; brooms, \$2,	5 00	"	1,043 81	
1,	J. T. Brown, on account of son,	37 50	"	1,000 00	
1,	J. W. Lewis, " "	15 00	"		
1,	Mr. Reynolds, " "	6 00	"		
1,	J. T. Brown, " "	20 00	"		
1,	Mrs. Storer, " "	8 00	"		
1,	Robert Farley, " "	2 00	"		
1,	E. H. Parks, " "	7 00	"		
1,	Sale of soapstone stove, " "	13 50	"		
1,	J. N. Stevens, " "	12 00	"		
1,	D. C. Hutchins, \$34.96; Roberts, \$9.67,	44 63	Globe Bank, paid note of January 16,	\$500 00	
1,	Town of Grafton, \$13.55; Town of Ster-		" " paid interest,	14 92	
1,	ling, \$5.88,	19 43	Dr. S. G. Howe, Auditor's draft,	1,000 00	
1,	George Walker, \$1; Town of Becket,	20 04	Balance to new account,		
1,	Town of Lynnfield, \$34.01; sale of lead,	34 63			
1,	62c.,	127 29			
1,	Sale of horse and carryall,	62 54			
1,	Town of Lee, \$61.79; P. Dunn, 75c.,	130 13			
1,	William Ross, \$120; Town of Savoy,	111 90			
1,	\$10.13,	385 00			
1,	Town of Wayland, \$11.90; R. C. Smith,	199 50			
1,	\$100,	149 94			
1,	Proceeds of sales in workshop,				
1,	J. N. Stevens, \$12; G. H. Leonard,				
1,	\$187.50,				
1,	Sales of colr to Institution for the Blind,				

April 1,	To sales of brooms, \$2.25; J. Hoffmeyer, \$213 53,	\$215 78			
1,	Mrs. Mead, \$10; J. T. Brown, \$62.50; .	72 50			
1,	Gideon Haynes, \$110.25; L. W. Anthony, \$70.19,	180 44			
1,	William Ross, \$100; J. Boardman, \$30,	130 00			
1,	J. N. Stevens, ...	12 00			
			\$4,686 14		
July 3,	Commonwealth of Massachusetts, ...	. . .	2,250 00		
Aug. 31,	William Ross, on account of son, ...	. . .	150 00		
			\$12,190 14		\$12,190 14

STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, *Treasurer.*

Boston, September 30, 1863.

Boston, September 30, 1863.—The undersigned have examined the books and accounts of STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, and find them correctly cast and properly vouched, with a balance in the Globe Bank of \$951.92.

ROBERT B. STORER, }
FRED. W. G. MAY, }
Auditors.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

NATHAN ALLEN, Lowell.
JOHN A. ANDREW, Boston.
JAMES M. BARNARD, Boston.
JOSIAH BARTLETT, Concord.
CHARLES BECK, Cambridge.
FRANCIS W. BIRD, Walpole.
GEORGE S. BOUTWELL, Groton.
J. INGERSOLL BOWDITCH, Boston.
CHARLES R. BRADFORD, Roxbury.
THOMAS M. BREWER, Boston.
SIMON BROWN, Concord.
CHARLES E. BUCKINGHAM, Boston.
EPHRAIM W. BULL, Concord.
WILLIAM B. CALHOUN, Springfield.
GEORGE CHANDLER, Worcester.
WILLIAM CHAPIN, Lawrence.
HENRY H. CHILD, Pittsfield.
GEORGE C. S. CHOATE, Taunton.
OTIS CLAPP, Boston.
HENRY G. CLARK, Boston.
JAMES B. CONGDON, New Bedford.
CHARLES E. COOK, Boston.
JOSEPH COOLIDGE, Boston.
URIEL CROCKER, Boston.
WILLIAM CROCKER, Taunton.
JOHN C. DALTON, Boston.
GEORGE M. DEXTER, Boston.
SAMUEL DOWNER, Dorchester.
GEORGE B. EMERSON, Boston.
STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Boston.
CALEB CLESSON FIELD, Leominster.
JOHN FLINT, Boston.
TIMOTHY GILBERT, Boston.
WILLIAM A. GORDON, New Bedford.
JOHN W. GRAVES, Chelsea.
EDWARD E. HALE, Boston.
DANIEL N. HASKELL, Boston.
GEORGE S. HILLARD, Boston.
E. ROCKWOOD HOAR, Concord.
SIDNEY HOMER, Boston.
ROBERT W. HOOPER, Boston.
SAMUEL G. HOWE, Boston.
WILLIAM J. HUBBARD, Boston.
EDWARD JARVIS, Dorchester.
AMOS A. LAWRENCE, Boston.
WILLIAM RAYMOND LEE, Roxbury.

JAMES LODGE, Boston.
GEORGE B. LORING, Salem.
JOSIAH LORING, Boston.
SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, Boston.
JOHN LOWELL, Boston.
JOHN R. MANLEY, Boston.
THEOPHILUS R. MARVIN, Boston.
FREDERICK W. G. MAY, Dorchester.
SAMUEL MAY, Boston.
WILLIAM MINOT, Boston.
WILLIAM O. MOSELEY, Boston.
WILLARD NYE, New Bedford.
GEORGE OSBORNE, South Danvers.
JONATHAN PRESTON, Boston.
SAMPSON REED, Boston.
JOSEPH REYNOLDS, Concord.
GEORGE R. RUSSELL, West Roxbury.
G. HOWLAND SHAW, Boston.
NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, Boston.
BENJAMIN B. Sisson, Westport.
INCREASE S. SMITH, Dorchester.
CHARLES H. STEDMAN, Boston.
CHARLES STODDARD, Boston.
CHARLES S. STORROW, Lawrence.
CHARLES SUMNER, Boston.
INCREASE SUMNER, Great Barrington.
JOHN WINGATE THORNTON, Boston.
ALBERT TOLMAN, Worcester.
JAMES TOLMAN, Roxbury.
THOMAS B. WALES, Boston.
AMASA WALKER, North Brookfield.
CHARLES H. WARREN, Boston.
EMORY WASHBURN, Cambridge.
STEPHEN M. WELD, West Roxbury.
JOHN WELLS, Chicopee.
JAMES M. WILLIAMS, Taunton.
SAMUEL WILLISTON, Easthampton.
HENRY BARNARD, Hartford, Ct.
PHINEAS BARNES, Portland, Me.
NATHAN BISHOP.
SAMUEL ELIOT, Hartford, Ct.
WILLIAM HAZARD, Rhode Island.
ELISHA R. POTTER, Rhode Island.
ISAAC RAY, Providence, R. I.
BARNAS SEARS, Providence, R. I.
HERVEY B. WILBUR, Syracuse, N. Y.

A P P E N D I X.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC
AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities, set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purposes aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars, and personal estate, the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars.—[*Approved by the Governor, April 4, 1850.*]

RESOLVE CONCERNING IDIOTIC CHILDREN.

Resolved, That there be paid, annually, out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, the sum of five thousand dollars, to be devoted to teaching and training indigent idiotic children belonging to this Commonwealth: *provided*, that the board of trustees, having the direction of the said institution, shall be composed of twelve persons, four of whom shall be appointed by the governor and council: and *provided*, that the governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, president of the senate, speaker of the house, and the two chaplains, shall constitute a board of visitors, whose duty it shall be to visit and inspect the said institution as often as they see fit; to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by the corporation; and, generally, to see that the object of the said institution is carried into effect: and *provided, further*, that the said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate thirty idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor: and *provided, further*, that other applicants, of proper age and condition, children of inhabitants of this Commonwealth who are not wealthy, shall be received at a charge not exceeding the actual average cost of the inmates: and *provided, further*, that the members of the legislature for the time being shall be, *ex officio*, visitors of the institution, and have the privilege, during the sessions, of inspecting the same; that the governor be

authorized annually to draw his warrant for the sum of five thousand dollars, in four equal quarterly payments of one thousand two hundred and fifty dollars each, in favor of the treasurer of the said school, whenever he shall have satisfactory evidence that the terms and conditions of the foregoing resolve have been fulfilled.—[*Approved by the Governor, April 30, 1851.*]

RESOLVE IN FAVOR OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND
FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Resolved, That the sum allowed to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, according to chapter forty-four of the Resolves of the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, be increased to the sum of nine thousand dollars, which shall be used and applied according to the conditions of said forty-fourth chapter: *provided*, that the said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate twenty-five idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor, in addition to the number provided for in the said forty-fourth chapter: and *provided, further*, that six of the trustees shall be appointed by the governor and council.—[*Approved by the Governor, March 21, 1861.*]

BY-LAWS.

ARTICLE I. *Title.*—The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in “An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth;” of such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting; and also of all such persons as shall pay the sum of twenty-five dollars or upwards; and of such persons as shall annually pay the sum of five dollars.

ARTICLE II. *Meetings.*—There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the first Thursday of October in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely:—A President, a Vice-President, eight Trustees, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III. Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation, and by publication in one or more of the newspapers printed in Boston, at least seven days previous to the day of meeting.

ARTICLE IV. The president, or in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V. The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the board of trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation—notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. *Trustees.*—The board shall be composed of eight persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the governor and council of the State of Massachusetts as provided in the resolve passed by the legislature and approved March 21, 1861.

It shall be the duty of the board of trustees to meet once a month. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures, which they may deem expedient, for encouraging subscriptions, donations, and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns

of the school ; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous ; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation. They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause a fair record to be kept of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation, at every meeting thereof ; and at every annual meeting, they shall make a report in writing on the treasurer's accounts, and on the general state of the institution ; comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. *Secretary.*—It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation, and to keep a fair record of their doings, and to furnish the treasurer with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees, respecting the payment of moneys to be made by him.

ARTICLE VIII. *Treasurer.*—It shall be the duty of the treasurer to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of their committees, duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the first day of October, in each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate, and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties, as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. *Alterations.*—These By-Laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

Trustees.—A meeting of the trustees shall be held monthly.

Quorum.—The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

Visiting Committee.—Two of the trustees taken in rotation, shall form a committee, one at least of whom shall visit the institution each week, during the space of two months. These shall be so arranged, that one shall go out and another go into the committee, at the beginning of each month.

This committee shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, &c., of the pupils; and of all the rooms in the establishment, and receive and examine any report of the superintendent, and make a record of their visit and impressions.

This committee may report on the state and condition of the institution at any monthly meeting of the trustees.

Auditors.—The trustees shall appoint annually two of their number as auditors. They shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. They shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution. And no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without their order.

Superintendent.—It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to, the service of the institution.

He shall select and employ all subordinate officers, assistants, servants of the institution, subject to the rejection of the trustees.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulations of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same, and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age, and condition, parentage, and probable causes of idiocy, or deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition, or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores, and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however*, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, &c., and with all the moneys expended for clothing, and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make monthly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interests of the institution require.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation, an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress, and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the idiotic or feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants, and pupils, shall be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant, or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study, and for recreation, being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant, and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

Visitors.—Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

Tobacco.—The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

Beneficiaries.—Candidates for admission must be over six, and under fourteen years of age.

Beneficiaries must produce a certificate from the selectmen, or the overseers of the poor of their town, stating that their parents and immediate relatives are unable to defray the expenses of their education.

They must be provided with suitable changes of raiment for winter and for summer, and especially with thick shoes or boots.

The boys must have at least six good cotton shirts, and six pairs of socks or stockings; two coats or jackets, two pairs of trousers, two waist-coats, and an overcoat, two pairs of shoes or boots, six pocket handkerchiefs, and a good cap or hat.

The females must be provided with at least the same quantity of linen, and with three gowns and dresses. The clothing must all be of good serviceable material.

It must be renewed from time to time, as may be necessary—by the parents; any thing more than common mending will not be done at the expense of the institution.

All the articles of clothing must be marked with the name of the owner—at full length.

Pupils not Beneficiaries.—Any suitable persons may be admitted to the institution, on presenting to the superintendent sufficient evidence of their fitness for it, on such terms as he or the standing committee shall determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly in advance, or sufficient security therefor given.

Private pupils must be provided with at least two decent suits of clothing, and sufficient changes of garments of all kinds, for winter and also for summer.

They will be required to observe strictly all the Rules and Regulations of the institution.

QUESTIONS TO BE ANSWERED

By the Parents or Friends of Applicants for Admission to the School.

1. What is the applicant's name and age?
2. Where was he born?
3. Was he born at the full period of gestation?
4. Were there any extraordinary circumstances attendant upon the delivery? If so, describe them.
5. What has been the general health and the bodily condition of the applicant?
6. At what period was it first observed that there was any thing peculiar about him?
7. Has there been observed, at any time since birth, any thing peculiar in the shape or condition of his head?
8. Does the head now differ in shape or condition from the head of an ordinary person of the same age?
9. What is now the general health of the applicant?
10. Is he now subject, or has he ever been subject, to epilepsy, or fits of any kind?
11. Describe the fits, if any.
12. What is now his weight?
13. What is now his height?
14. Is there any infirmity of body, or any striking peculiarity?
15. How is his appetite for food and drink?
16. Is he active and vigorous? Does he run about and notice things, or the contrary?
17. What is the state of the sense of sight? Is the eye bright or dull?
18. What is the state of the sense of hearing? Is it quick or sluggish?

19. Does the applicant show any sensibility to musical sounds ?
20. What is the state of the sense of smell ?
21. What is the state of the sense of taste ? Is he particular about what he eats ? or will he swallow things, without regard to taste ?
22. Is he gluttonous ?
23. What are his habits with regard to personal cleanliness ?
24. Can he talk ?—that is, can he make a regular sentence, containing nouns, verbs, adjectives, and adverbs, &c. ?
25. Does he use understandingly such words as *or* and *if* ?
26. Please give several specimens of his mode of talking, and be careful to put down the words exactly as he uses them.
27. Can he dress and undress himself ?
28. Can he feed himself ?
29. Does he use a spoon, or knife and fork ?
30. Can he tie his shoe-strings in a regular knot ?
31. Can he do any work ? and what kind ?
32. What are his personal habits ?
33. Does he hide, break, or destroy things ?
34. Does he get up in the night, and wander about ?
35. Is he obedient ?
36. Does he come when called ?
37. Does he go astray ?
38. Is he passionate ?
39. Is he given to self-abuse, or masturbation ?
40. Has there been such watchfulness, that you can be sure he is free from all habits of self-pollution ?
41. Please state any facts that may show the peculiar character of the applicant.
42. Of what country was father of the applicant a native ?
43. What was the general bodily condition and health of the father ? Was he vigorous and healthy, or the contrary ?
44. Was the father of the applicant scrofulous, or was he subject to fits ?
45. Were all his senses perfect ?
46. Was he always a temperate man ?
47. About how old was he when the applicant was born ?
48. Was there any known peculiarity in the family of the father of the applicant ?—that is, were any of the grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, brothers, sisters, or cousins, blind, deaf, or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind ?
49. If dead, at what age did the father die, and of what disorder ?
50. Where was the mother of the applicant born ?
51. What was the general bodily condition of the mother of the applicant ?—strong and healthy, or the contrary ?
52. Was she scrofulous, or ever subject to fits ?
53. Were all her senses perfect ?
54. Was she always a temperate woman ?

55. About how old was she when the applicant was born ?
56. How many children had she before the applicant was born ?
57. Was there any thing peculiar in the bodily or mental condition of the other children ?
58. What was the state of the mother's health during the time she was pregnant with the applicant ?
59. Was she subject to any bodily injury or severe sickness, or to any extraordinary mental emotion or fright, great sorrow, or the like ?
60. Was she related by blood to her husband ? If so, in what degree ?—first, second, or third cousins ?
61. If dead, at what age did she die, and of what disorder ?
62. Was there any known peculiarity in her family ?—that is, were any of her grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, sisters, brothers, children, or cousins, either blind or deaf or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind ?
63. What are the pecuniary means of the parents or immediate relatives of the applicant ?
64. How much can they afford to pay towards the support and education of the applicant ?
65. What are the names of the father and mother ?
66. What is their residence ?
67. What is the post office address of the parents or other responsible friends ?

TERMS OF ADMISSION, &c.

The best age for admission is between six and twelve years.

The institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, nor for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic, and any such will not be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Children will be received upon trial for one month, at the end of which time a report upon the case will be made to the parents.

Children must come well provided with plain, strong clothing, and stout shoes for walking in any weather. They must be renewed as often as is necessary, at the expense of the applicants. Those who tear and destroy their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as not to be easily torn.

The children of indigent parents, in Massachusetts, will be received gratis. For others, a charge will be made proportionate to the trouble and cost of treating them.

Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the pupils, for their board and care in vacation, and for their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Persons applying for the admission of children as beneficiaries of Massachusetts, should address the governor. They must also fill out certain blanks, the form of which is as follows :—

FORM OF APPLICATION FOR BENEFICIARIES IN MASSACHUSETTS.

18 .

To his Excellency the Governor:—

SIR,—The undersigned, citizen of Massachusetts, and inhabitant of the town of _____, respectfully represents that his son [or daughter],* named _____ and aged _____ years, is so deficient in intellect that he cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as other youth are; and he therefore requests that your Excellency would recommend him for admission as a pupil to the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons, as a State beneficiary.

Respectfully yours, _____

The application should be accompanied by two certificates, in the following form:—†

I.

18 .

I, _____, one of the selectmen of the town of _____, hereby certify, that, in my opinion, _____ is not wealthy, and could not well afford to pay \$150 per year for the instruction of _____ at the School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons.

(Signed,) _____

II.

18 .

I, _____, citizen of Massachusetts, physician, and practitioner in the town of _____, hereby certify, that I have examined _____ and find that he is not insane, but is so deficient in mental ability that he cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as others of his age are.

His bodily health is _____, and he has no cutaneous or contagious disorder.

(Signed,) _____

N. B. The physician is earnestly requested to state, in writing, his opinion of the *cause* of the person's mental deficiency; to state whether he is or has been epileptic; also, to mention any organic or functional peculiarity that he may have observed. It may be greatly for the advantage of the person, that the physician should send in writing a full and minute account of the case with his own thoughts and suggestions in regard to it.

If the applicant is admitted as a beneficiary, he must be provided with a paper signed by two responsible persons, in form of a guaranty for removal, as follows:—

* If a town pauper, the overseers of the poor may apply as for their ward.

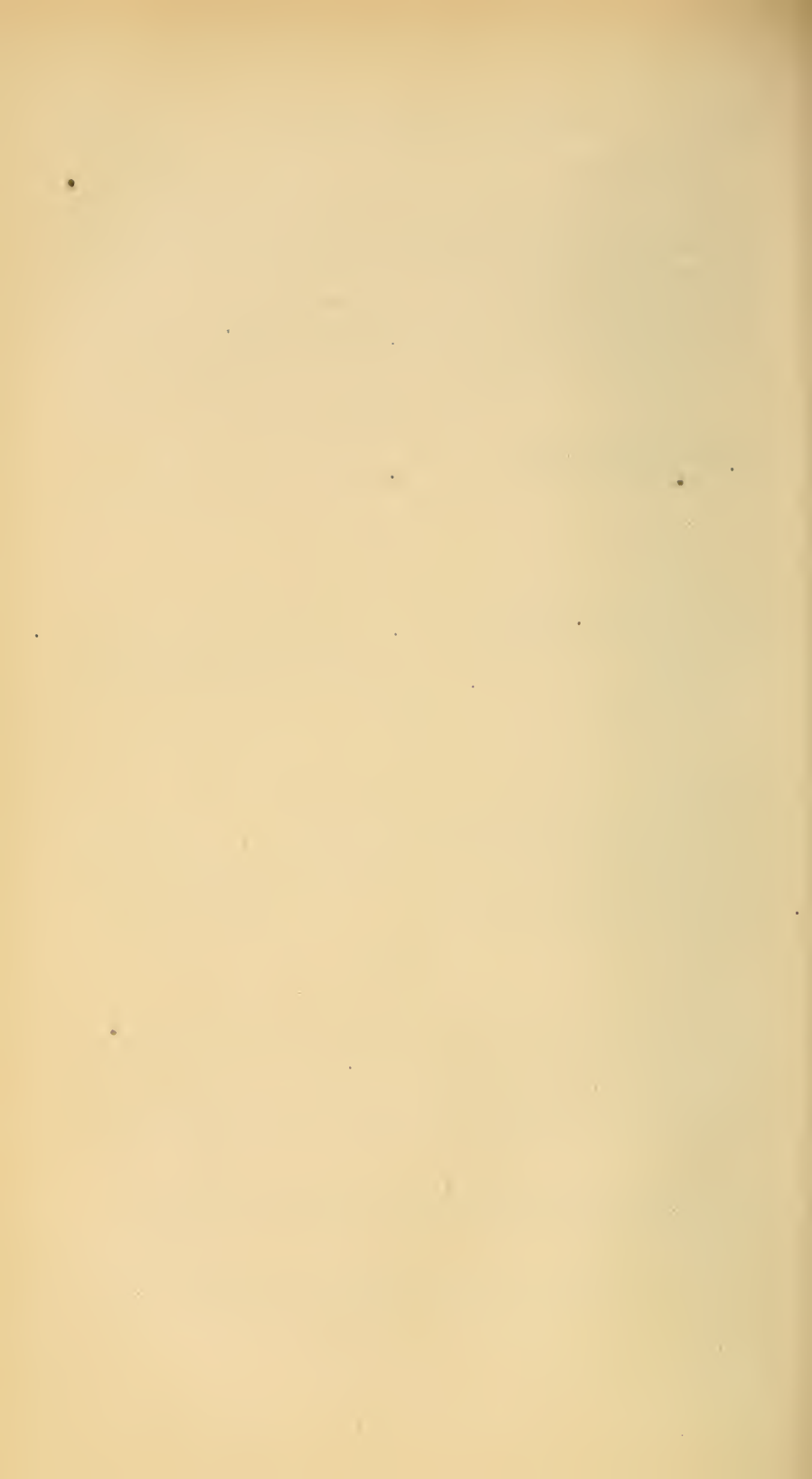
† The same may be used in Rhode Island.

18

We, the undersigned, citizens of Massachusetts, and householders in the town of _____, respectively pledge ourselves, that, should be received into the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, he shall be kept properly supplied with decent clothing, that he shall be removed during vacations, (if his removal be required,) and that, whenever he shall be discharged, he shall be removed at once, and the institution relieved from all responsibility for his support.

(Signed,) _____.

For further particulars, address Dr. S. G. HOWE, or Dr. EDWARD JARVIS, 20 Bromfield Street, Boston.



SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1864.

BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,
No. 4 SPRING LANE.
1864.

Mass.: School for feeble-minded, Hellen

SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

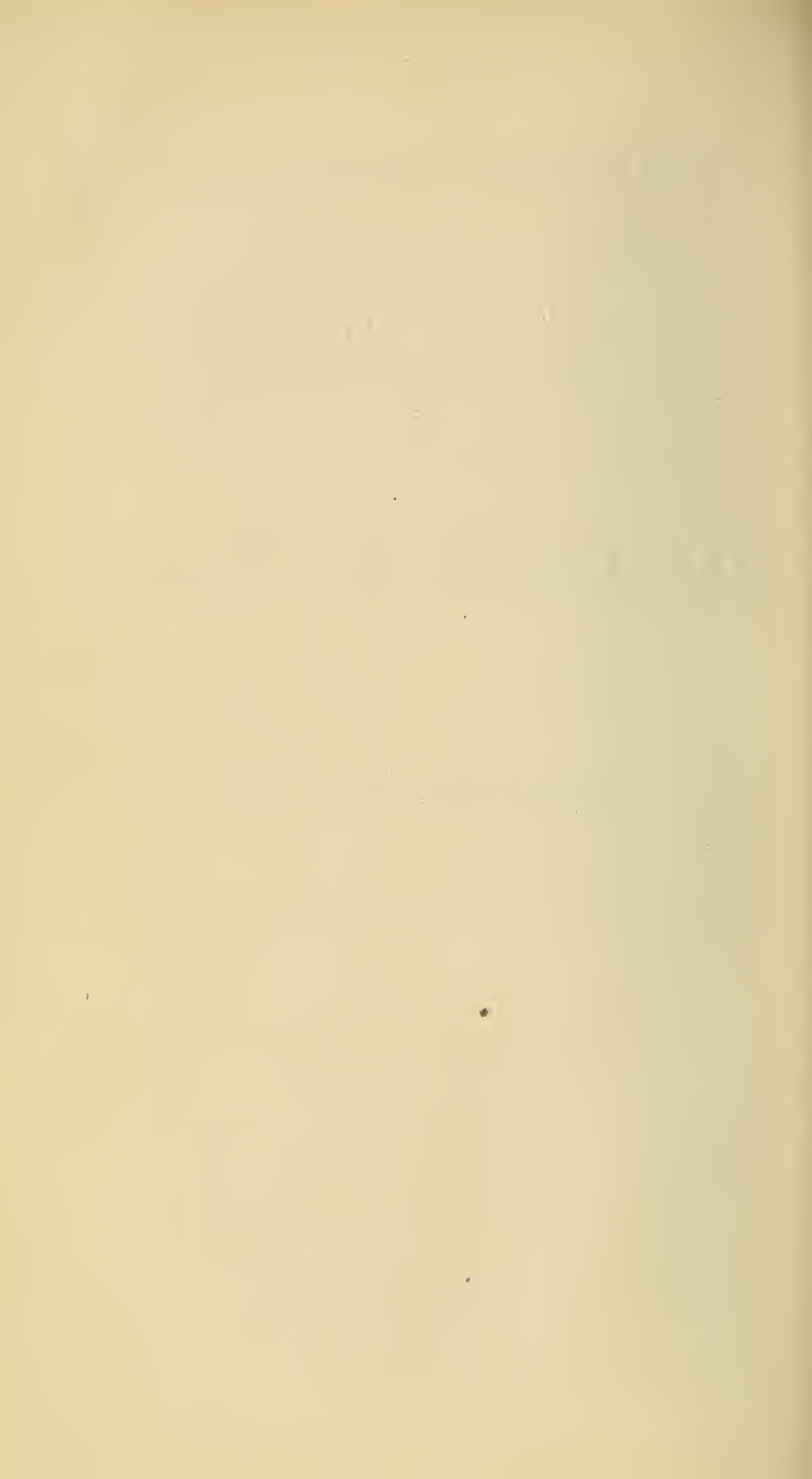
MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1864.

BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,
No. 4 SPRING LANE.
1864.



TRUSTEES' REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
October, 1864. }

To the Members of the Corporation :

Gentlemen,—The undersigned, Trustees, submit the following Report, for the year closing September 30th, 1864 :

The general policy and management of the institution was set forth fully in the Report of the last year, and, to avoid repetition, that document may be referred to.

The average number of pupils has been less than usual owing to the dismissal of several supernumerary State beneficiaries. Of these, however, ^{eight} ~~fifty-nine~~ still remain. This is ^{three} ~~four~~ more than the institution is bound, by the conditions of the annual grant, to retain. In former years the excess has been greater; often from six to ten, and sometimes it has amounted to thirteen. They were kept through the desire of doing the greatest amount of good with the means which the State had granted; and the number has been reduced with great reluctance, and only through sheer necessity.

The Report of the Superintendent will give the details with regard to the average attendance, and many matters connected with the administration of the establishment.

The Report of the Treasurer will set forth the condition of the finances. It will be seen by this and the statements of the Superintendent, that the expenses of the institution have been largely increased, and are in excess of the income. This has not been occasioned by any extraordinary expenses for repairs and improvements, nor yet by increase of salaries, but by the great rise in all articles of consumption.

It was strongly urged upon the Committee on Public Charitable Institutions, last winter, that an increased appropriation would be needed. The committee acknowledged the necessity, and gave reason to hope that the grant would be increased, but it was not done.

It became necessary, therefore, in our efforts at retrenchments, to lessen the number of State beneficiaries, and all the supernumeraries, save ^{three} four, were dismissed. This had to be done at the very time when the pressure for admission was becoming great. The number of applicants has been steadily increasing for several years, as the institution became more widely known. During the past year, there have been more inquiries about the terms and conditions of the school, and more applications for admission, than ever before. Most of them had to be refused for want of room.

These applicants are not all the sufferers. They prove, however, how wide-spread and how deplorable is the unhappiness and the loss occasioned to families afflicted by the presence of imbecile or insane children, and how great is the necessity of organized effort for their relief.

To those who look carelessly over society, and even to close observers, the extent of this calamity—(for it is a calamity to the public as well as to individuals)—is not apparent. There is a natural reluctance on the part of parents to disclose the infirmities of their children; but the hope of having their condition improved, leads many to seek our aid. It leads many to do so, but not all. There are yet others out of sight. The Commonwealth has to bear the heavy burden of detailing, from hundreds of families, useful members to watch over and protect those who, if left alone, would grow worse and worse; who, under ordinary circumstances, do grow more and more unmanageable, until they come upon public charge, but only after they are too old to be improved. Parents and relatives cling to and bear with an idiot child; but when he grows to manhood the burden becomes too great for ordinary families. The State might give the needed care and training by an organized system, and give them more effectually than is now done. It could give them, too, at far less cost to itself, for it is upon the State, after all, that the burden falls. The State should not, indeed, interpose between violations of natural laws

and their consequences in such wise as to increase the very evil sought to be cured. It should not bear burdens which ought to fall mainly upon those who have brought them upon themselves, even where they have done so through ignorance; but it can afford great relief, and at the same time strike at the root of the evil.

The first step towards curing a public evil is to become fully aware of its existence, and to know exactly its nature and extent.

It is not to be supposed that because we *find* so many idiotic, imbecile, epileptic, and insane children in Massachusetts, that therefore they abound here more than elsewhere. They are found here simply because they have been sought out in order that they may be relieved; and that ways and means may be devised to prevent the increase of such unfortunate and burdensome members of the community.

Our school has not only proved, by striking examples, how much the condition of these unfortunates may be improved, and how great relief is thereby brought to their families, but it has been the means of directing the attention of many persons to physical laws, the violation of which entails so much misery.

Of all the applicants for admission during the year, thirty-six were found to be proper subjects; eleven were received, and the applications of the others have been filed. They now await their turn for admission; and the Trustees ardently hope that the precious months and years of the most improvable period of their lives may not pass away before the institution is enabled, by increase of its resources, to receive these unfortunates within the circle of its beneficiaries.

The Trustees would urge upon the legislature the necessity of making a larger provision for the support and extension of this charity.

Whatever may be said upon the policy of public aid to the poor and suffering, that policy has been adopted in Massachusetts, but especially with regard to the insane and demented. They are to be cured, if curable, and tenderly cared for if incurable; and everything that human skill and kindness can do to better their sad condition is to be done. Now all that can be urged in favor of this policy toward the insane and demented, can be urged with even greater force in favor of

the idiots. They belong to the same great class of persons who are dependent by reason of mental incapacity, and they are at the bottom of the class. It is admitted that they are improvable, especially when young. There is no proper provision for them in our institutions for the insane; and it is the opinion of the Superintendents that they ought not to be placed there. Shall we not, then, maintain and enlarge an establishment which has done so much good and alleviated so much suffering as the School for Idiots?

Adopted by vote of the Board.

JOSIAH BARTLETT,
F. W. BIRD,
JAMES B. CONGDON,
JOHN FLINT,
SAM'L G. HOWE,
EDWARD JARVIS,
F. W. G. MAY,
WM. O. MOSELEY,
ROB'T B. STORER,
EMORY WASHBURN,
STEPHEN M. WELD,

—————, *

Trustees.

* One vacancy occasioned by the lamented death of Dr. DALTON.

REPORT OF THE GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT.

To the Trustees :

Gentlemen,—The duty of making to you a report of the state of the institution during the past year, devolves upon me, as General Superintendent, in the absence of any officer specially charged with that task. My superintendence, however, has been only general. The immediate care and management of the institution has devolved upon the experienced and faithful Matron and teachers. To them is due the credit for the efficient manner in which it is conducted. Their cares are constant and arduous, and to many would be repulsive; but they accept them as duties, and discharge them cheerfully; finding their reward mainly in lightening the heaviest burden which humanity is called upon to bear.

I have visited the school as often as other cares and duties would permit; often enough to satisfy myself that it is conducted with regularity, kindness, and frugality.

The number of pupils at the beginning of the year, was 76; admitted during the year, 11; discharged, 20; died, 2; present number, 65.

Of these, 50 are beneficiaries of Massachusetts, 1 of Rhode Island, and 6 private pupils.

Since the present corporation took charge of this school, there have been admitted—

State beneficiaries,	.	.	.	.	.	.	242	
Private pupils,	.	.	.	.	.	.	55	
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	—	297
Discharged,	.	.	.	.	.	.	222	
Died,	.	.	.	.	.	.	10	
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	—	232
Now remaining,	.	.	.	.	.	.		65

Several of those discharged during the year might have been retained longer with advantage to themselves ; but it was necessary to reduce the number of beneficiaries because the extraordinary rise in all articles of living caused our expenses to exceed our income.

More than fifty applications for admission have been made, and more than one-half are proper subjects for the school. Not only does the number of applicants for admission increase every year ; but the number also of those who come to learn from the experience of the school, what is the best mode of treating imbecile children at home. Almost every day inquiries are made, in person or by letter, which reveal the existence in families, of some unfortunate child whom the parents hardly admit to be imbecile, but who cannot be taught and trained as other children are, and who causes alarm and sorrow in the household.

It begins to be known that in almost every case the imbecility of children is congenital, and that the causes of it are to be found in the physical condition of the parents ; and anxious inquiries are made about these causes. Several cases have recently occurred where parties betrothed to each other, have anxiously inquired whether the existence of certain conditions in one of them, or consanguinity between them, was not a bar to marriage.

These are mere straws, but they show the current. It may be that the School for Idiots, and the publication of its reports, will be among the causes which will lessen the number of the imbeciles in our community. They will not instruct professional men, and they have no claim to scientific value ; but they reach a class of people who never read scientific books, and they present plain facts. Some of the early reports abound in these facts.

In the case of every applicant for admission, a careful inquiry is made into the physical condition and family peculiarities of parents and grandparents, their relationship, habits and the like ; and a record thereof is made. These are instructive now, and will be valuable in the hands of scientific men.

Moreover the sight of so many idiotic children assembled together, makes credible to all, what seems at first thought

incredible, that taking the whole Commonwealth, there exists one idiot or insane person in every three hundred and two inhabitants.

Doubtless among our insane, there are thousands whose derangement is the result of inherited tendencies, or at least, was brought on by causes which would not produce insanity in persons free from such tendencies ; but this lesson is not so easily read by common observers as where the effect of inherited tendency is made manifest at once in the children.

The sight of so many cases in which the imbecility of children is clearly traceable to some unnecessary violation of natural laws, causes those laws to be more closely studied ; and those who run can read the plain inference that the existence of such a large proportion of idiots is an accidental, and not a necessary condition of our civilization ; that it need not be entailed on future generations ; but that the race has power to free itself of such deformity.

GENERAL HEALTH, ETC.

The whole number of the household, is seventy-nine. The general health has been so good that no physician has been called in, and no drugs prescribed, even in homœopathic doses. A few simple and external applications have sufficed for the treatment of our patients. One surgical operation, and some dentistry are all that has been required of the profession.

The pupils have been kept as healthy and vigorous as could be expected, in view of their limited amount of vital force. Two deaths have occurred among them. One was well when he went home, but sickened and died there. The other was very feeble and ill when he entered ; grew better for awhile ; then failed again, and was sent home, where he also died.

Compared with ordinary children, our pupils are pale, puny, and feeble ; their circulation is languid ; they lack animal vigor and animal spirits ; they have not the ruddy cheeks and the firm flesh, but especially they have not the joyous spirits and ringing laugh of ordinary youth. Their health is more liable to be interrupted by disturbing causes, and their life to yield to destructive agencies. But compared with others of their class, who are left without special care and training, they are healthy and vigorous.

In the gymnasium, and at the workshop, they put forth an amount of persistent strength of which an untrained idiot would be incapable.

That they are kept up to their present standard of health and strength by special care about their diet and regimen, is seen, not only by comparing them with ordinary imbeciles, but by observing how they fall off when they go home at vacations, and how rapidly they improve after their return. At home, they are more full-fed, but lose in strength and weight.

Much depends upon their having simple and nourishing food ; but much also upon the mode of its preparation. That cooking by which wholesome food is changed into unctuous and savory, but unwholesome dishes, is not suited to them. The hot alkaline bread, the greasy compounds, the fried abominations of various kinds, which abound on common tables, and which some children survive, because of a surplus animal vigor, are too much for the digestion of these feeble creatures.

Their very feebleness makes them more delicate tests of the wholesomeness of food. Those who are subject to epileptic or convulsive fits fall into them constantly at home, but much more rarely here ; and hence, with hardly an exception, they improve in health, and rapidly gain weight in our school. It now and then happens that, even here, in spite of strict watching, one of them will get an over-full meal, or commit some excess, and the effect is almost certain to be seen. He becomes sluggish, or peevish and irritable.

It has been observed that girls who have been trained here, and afterwards are employed in domestic service, sometimes give trouble by their liability to gorge themselves with food, and thus become dull and incapable of doing their work.

All these things indicate that these unfortunates, though they may be lifted above the dominion of the animal nature, and greatly improved in most respects, by careful training, yet can seldom become self-governing. Almost all of them will need to lean through life upon some friendly arm for guidance.

There are exceptions ; and it is pleasant to record that several of our former pupils, who have found kind and intelligent employers, are now at work earning board, clothing, and small wages.

THE SCHOOL AND WORKSHOP.

The exercises in the school are kept up as in former years, and great pains are taken to teach the rudiments of knowledge. The details of these exercises need not be repeated here. They are of course to be relied upon as a means to an end; as mental gymnastics; as methods of exercising and strengthening the feeble faculties.

All who have any sense of harmony are taught to sing a little.

The gymnasium is a constant adjunct to the school, and is much relied upon, not only for developing muscular strength and agility, but for exercising and strengthening some of the mental faculties. Constant attention is required to the directions given, and constant exercise of the will is needed. It is always a great point, in training idiots, to make them think, and exercise the *will* with any degree of earnestness.

The greatest reliance, however, is placed upon the workshop, in which all of the boys work part of the time every day, and some of them work steadily eight or nine hours.

The workshop has been an expense to the institution, and it must continue to be so for some time. The boys are all learners, and very dull ones. The few who become expert, and are able to work to a little advantage, leave the school, when they are old enough. Besides, the learners waste a great deal of stock, and the articles which they manufacture, although substantial, are not neatly finished, and therefore do not find ready sale.

The value of materials on hand at the beginning of the year was \$477.33; cost of materials during the year, \$2,324.20; salary of master workman, \$500; total, \$3,301.53; sales during the year, \$2,520.37; stock on hand, \$190.25.

Estimating tools, &c., at \$100, the net cost will fall a little short of \$500.

The principal work during the year has been broom-making. I have made an arrangement for this which will, I trust, prove economical for the institution, and advantageous for the pupils. Mr. Russell, the teacher, instead of being paid a full salary, as heretofore, is to be paid only ^{three}~~one~~ hundred and fifty dollars. He is to furnish all the materials, and dispose of all the brooms,

at his risk. The boys are to work with him and for him, a fixed number of hours daily. The institution will thus be secured from waste of stock and loss by bad debts. The business is altogether too small to warrant opening accounts and going into trade.

Great pains is taken with the girls to teach them common housework, and such simple handicraft as they can learn to perform.

It gives me pleasure to bear testimony to the kind and considerate manner in which the Matron, teachers, and attendants perform their several duties and watch over the pupils. All of these, the boys as well as the girls, of all ages, from six to twenty years old, are very docile, and are governed without the least difficulty by women. Indeed, but for the personal care and attention required by large boys in the bathing-rooms, no male attendants would be necessary. Women are better fitted by nature, for the care and control of idiots, who, though they grow in years and stature, ever remain children.

The discipline of the house is regular and firm, but gentle, and is easily maintained by women. No corporeal punishment and no infliction of pain in any shape is allowed or required.

The prevailing spirit in the household is that of gentleness and love; which takes in its embrace these blighted and distorted creatures who are regarded with sorrowful despair by merciful men, but often shunned by others as social pariahs; and it restores them to human form and likeness, so that they become objects of tender interest, and their claim for help and for sympathy is felt and admitted by all who see them.

There are in that house about seventy idiots, and some of the lowest grade, who rise up every morning and go to their bathing-rooms, where they are made scrupulously clean and are tidily dressed. They march in order to their morning devotions, and catch something, at least, of the spirit of prayer. They sit down quietly at a neat table, and eat with propriety their simple food. They rise up and go to their school, where they try hard to master some simple knowledge, or to catch the melody of a tune. They go next to the gymnasium, and pass an hour in playful and strengthening exercise; or out into the play-

ground, where they walk or run about, and play in the open air. Then they go into the workshop where they are pleasantly and steadily employed at their simple trades, and acquire habits of order, attention and industry. Thus their days glide away peacefully and happily; if not with great improvement, at least without the fearful tendency to brutishness so common with idiots; and without having their passions aroused and strengthened, either by strife among themselves, or contention with those who have the care of them. On Sundays, many go to the neighboring church and there strive to imitate the behavior of their more favored fellows.

All this goes on peacefully and regularly, without any corporeal punishment—without any infliction of pain—without any fretting or scolding, for the attendants are all patient and considerate, and the pupils are as contented and happy as they are capable of being.

If we contrast this picture with that of neglected or pampered idiot children, who are under no steady discipline, who are usually filthy and gluttonous, who grow more and more unmanageable as they grow in years, until they become brutish or utterly demented; who are often a butt for bad boys, a terror to girls and women, and a source of anguish to their parents; and if we reflect how common are such cases in our country towns, we shall not readily abandon our care of an establishment which deserves more of public interest and pecuniary aid than it has hitherto obtained.

FINANCES.

The Treasurer's report shows that the total receipts
during the year were, ... \$18,272 91

From this should be deducted—

Cash on hand at the beginning of the	
year, ...	\$1,742 12
Money borrowed (and repaid) during	
the year, ...	3,200 00
	4,942 12

Which leaves the net receipts, ... \$13,330 79

The receipts were—

From State of Massachusetts, ...	\$9,000 00
private pupils, ...	1,810 20
sale of articles manufactured in the shop, ...	2,520 37
sale of junk, ...	22
	\$13,330 79

The total expenses as shown by the Steward's

account, were	\$16,062 86
Less the amount paid for clothing, to be repaid, ...	357 87
	\$15,704 99

There are some outstanding debts for board, which will doubtless be collected, but still there will be a deficit of nearly \$2,000.

A table has been prepared which shows the quantity and cost of articles purchased during the year, and the amount paid for the various items of expenditure. It includes, of course, all that was purchased previous to October 1, 1864, though some of the bills were unpaid at that time, and amount to \$16,062.86.

The officers and attendants are nineteen, who receive wages and board as follows :

General Superintendent.

Matron, ...	\$300 00
Assistant-Matron, ...	144 00
Two Teachers, each, ...	200 00
Superintendent of shoe shop, ...	480 00
Superintendent of broom and mat shop, ...	360 00
Male Attendant of large boys, ...	216 00
Female Attendant of small boys, ...	120 00
Two Attendants for girls, each, ...	120 00
Cook, ...	144 00
Assistant-Cook, ...	48 00
Two Chamber-maids, each, ...	96 00
Table Girl, ...	96 00
Table Girl, ...	36 00
Fireman, ...	216 00
Laundress, ...	96 00

Some of these salaries must be raised in order to secure competent persons. As for the other expenses they have been kept down so much there is no margin left for contraction. It is not possible at present prices to conduct the institution as it ought to be conducted. To curtail its operations and dismiss more pupils would be to defeat its object.

There is no probability of a material diminution in the cost of living. How then shall the means be found for raising our income? It can be done by an increase of the State appropriation or by soliciting private subscriptions.

It is unlikely that any will be willing to undertake the latter task who had experience of the difficulty of raising the small sum which was needed a few years ago.

I would suggest that besides asking the legislature for a larger grant, we should ask for authority, vested either in the governor or in the trustees, to charge the relatives of State beneficiaries, (or the towns in case the beneficiary is a pauper,) a small sum, say fifty dollars a year.

There are many reasons in favor of such a policy, besides the pecuniary advantage which would accrue to the institution.

Respectfully,

SAM'L G. HOWE.

STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, Treasurer, in account current with the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.									
1863.	Oct. 1,	To balance of old account,	.	.	\$1,742 12	1863.	Oct. 7,	By Dr. S. G. Howe, Auditor's draft,	\$1,309 31
	1,	Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	.	.	2,250 00		7,	" " " "	500 00
	9,	Globe Bank, notes payable,	.	.	500 00		17,	" " " "	1,500 00
	Dec. 1,		.	.			17,	" " " "	116 84
1864.									\$3,426 15
	Jan. 9,	To Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	.	.	2,250 00		8,	" " " "	\$692 04
	13,	Cash of Treasurer, on demand,	.	.	200 00		8,	" " " "	121 67
	Feb. 13,	Globe Bank, on demand,	.	\$1,500 00		1864.			
	March 8,	William Ross, on account of son,	.	200 00		Jan. 12,	" " " "	" " " "	.
	21,		.			Feb. 13,	" " " "	" " " "	.
			.			March 8,	" " " "	" " " "	.
April 5,		Commonwealth of Massachusetts,	.	\$2,250 00		April 5,	Note to Treasurer, on demand,		200 00
19,		Globe Bank, on demand,	.	1,000 00		19,	Note to Globe Bank, on demand,		500 00
28,		W. Fleishman, \$250; Town of Becket,	.	285 45		19,	Interest to Globe Bank,		10 83
		\$35.45,	.	59 33		19,	Note to Globe Bank, March 8,		1,500 00
28,		Town of Lee, \$54.33; John Lewis, \$5,	.			19,	Interest,		10 25
June 28,		G. Hazen, \$20; Mrs. Brady, \$2; Mr. Manning, \$12,	.	\$34 00		21,	Dr. S. G. Howe, Auditor's draft,		1,000 00
28,		Proceeds of shop, \$292.07; Mrs. Goodhue, \$24,	.	316 07		June 28,	" " " "		\$730 07
28,		John Lewis, \$25; proceeds of shop,	.			28,	" " " "		2,325 54
28,		C. R. Savage, \$12; G. Hazen, \$41; M. Goodwin, \$6,	.	1,745 69		July 1,	" " " "		\$613 27
28,		W. Fleishman, \$30; C. R. Savage, \$12;	.	59 00		13,	" " " "		1,000 00
28,		G. Hazen, \$20.10,	.	62 10		14,	Globe Bank, on demand,		1,000 00
28,		Repairing shoes, &c., \$2.70; Mr. Manning, \$188.40,	.	191 10		14,	Interest to date,		14 17
28,		R. C. Smith, \$495.16; G. Hazen, \$48.65,	.	543 81		Sept. 30,	Balance to supplemental account,		.
28,		Mrs. Sullivan, \$2; Louis Franz, \$32;	.	34 22					
28,		sale of rags, \$0.22,	.	32 90					
28,		R. Farley, \$30.05; Mr. Parsons, \$1.50;	.						
28,		Mr. Saunders, \$1.25,	.	89 87					
28,		L. W. Anthony, \$88.47; Town of Savoy,	.						
		\$1.40,	.						

EIGHTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1865.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS.

NO. 4 SPRING LANE.

1866.

Mass.: School for feeble-minded, Malden

EIGHTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

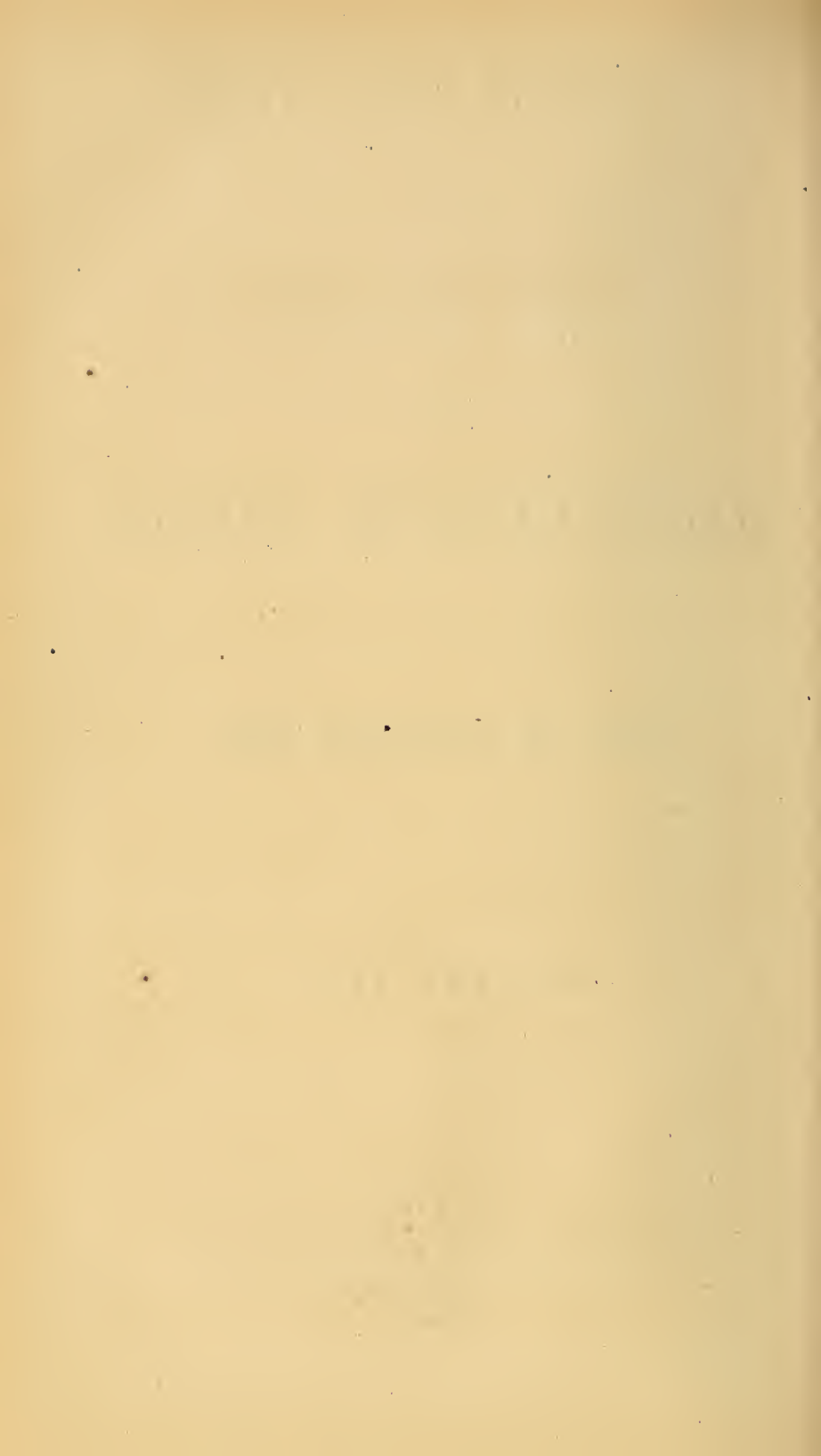
Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1865.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,
No. 4 SPRING LANE.

1866.



TRUSTEES' REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, October 5th, 1865. }

To the Corporation:

GENTLEMEN,—The undersigned, Trustees, respectfully report as follows, for the year ending September 30th, 1865:

Number of pupils last reported, sixty-five; discharged, fifteen; entered, twenty-one; present number, seventy-one.

There have been many applications for admission, and most of the applicants were persons who should be in such an institution; but they could not be admitted; first, because the School contained all that it could support with its means; second, because it would have been imprudent to crowd the house, owing to the marked tendency which has been shown during the year to epidemic diseases.

It has required great care and watchfulness to repress this tendency, and keep up the general standard of health at its average mark. This standard, as has been so often stated, is a very low one, compared with that of ordinary persons, though it is certainly high compared with that of persons of the same class who live at home.

Notwithstanding all possible care and precaution, there has been an uncommon amount of sickness during the year, and three cases have terminated fatally. There has been a marked tendency to typhoid affections, and it has been deemed necessary to remove the patients early in the disease in order to prevent its spread.

Like all of that great class to which they belong, namely, persons whose mental functions are repressed or disturbed, (or

liable to be disturbed,) our pupils require constant and close watching to prevent any errors or excesses in diet; for though such errors and excesses do, beyond a peradventure, affect the mental condition of everybody, without exception, yet ordinary persons have a margin of health and strength within which such disturbances do not immediately manifest their bad effects, and the real impairment of vital force is concealed by the abundant recuperative power. But those of the class to which our pupils belong, have no such margin; and the evil effects of excess show themselves immediately. This they do, not only in disturbances of the bodily functions, but of the mental functions also. Where there is merely lack of mental power, this lack is greater, and the stupidity is intensified during any bodily ailment. Where, as is usually the case, the difficulty comes from unequal and disturbed action of the faculties, the disturbance becomes greater, and the balance is quite lost. Those who are usually quiet and docile while digestion and the bodily functions work smoothly, become morose, peevish, and, perhaps, have undue and resistless outbreaks of temper.

These evil effects are most strikingly shown upon the return of the pupils from vacation. At home, if their appetites are too much indulged, or their diet is bad, their stomachs become disordered, and that deranges the whole system. The intellect and the temper are disturbed; and it requires some weeks to restore the children to their usual docile and happy condition. In this respect, perhaps, they differ from ordinary persons only so far as to make more manifest the effects of disturbing causes, for these do in reality affect everybody in some degree, but not to the extent of painful consciousness. These children are like those sensitive persons whose aching bones foretell the coming storm, as yet unfelt by others.

These remarks point to the importance of keeping this class of persons under proper guidance and supervision, especially during the tender years of youth for there is then hope that the bodily functions may yet get into a sound state through the action of that great principle, in virtue of which all organized structures tend to return to a normal condition. If such a return is impossible, there is at least, hope, that by force of habit, further deterioration may be prevented.

There is no doubt that imbeciles, and persons a little above

that class, who, in their best state of health, have moral power enough for self-guidance, and who behave well, are liable, under slight functional derangement, to lose their balance and to commit any crimes and enormities to which temptation leads them.

There are striking instances among our pupils which show how easily and unconsciously persons of feeble minds are led into habits of vice or of virtue, and that the moral responsibility for their lives and conduct really falls, not upon them, but upon those about them. Girls, just verging on womanhood, are sometimes sent to us, who have very strong love of approbation, but who lack self-respect and sense of propriety. They give great anxiety to their friends, who see their exposure to danger without being able to guard against it. Such girls, under the discipline of the school, soon learn to behave with propriety. They have still the love of approbation, but it finds gratification in a legitimate way. But the most gratifying thing is, that, generally, they become maidenly and modest in their demeanor. Now, while it is morally certain that, with their present surroundings, such girls will grow up amiable and modest young women, it is equally certain that, under temptation, they would easily be led into any excesses or crimes to gain the approval of vicious and criminal associates. It is the same with the boys, so far as regards entire docility either in the paths of virtue, or on the road to crime and ruin. They go, like horses, just as they are guided, without thought of the direction. Barnaby Rudge is more like a real than a fictitious character. There are hundreds of such in our Commonwealth, many of whom lack the care of a virtuous and loving mother, and to whom the Commonwealth stands in place of parent.

There is good reason to hope that many of the pupils will, by their careful training here, and by the force of habit, be fitted to fill some humble place in society, and with the aid of kind friends, lead lives of innocence and usefulness. Their chance of doing so is immeasurably greater than if they were left alone; and it is clearly our duty to give it to them. And even those who must ever be entirely dependent, and must take their place in the great class who, through lack of sense or through disturbed mental powers, must be cared for by others,—even, they will be less burdensome and offensive to those about them, and

less unhappy in themselves, in consequence of the treatment and training which they receive during youth in this institution.

The general course of instruction and training has been the same as in former years ; and it has been so often set forth in the Reports that it need not be repeated here. There has, however, been such marked and decided improvement in the boys' workshop as gives great encouragement. It confirms the belief that simple mechanical work is better adapted than farm work, or any out-of-door work that can be devised, for youths of the class for which this institution is intended. Those who have sense and discretion enough to work with profit in the varied and ever changing occupation of the farm and garden are not properly idiotic ; or at least not enough so to be the proper subjects for this school.

The work of our boys has been let out to an overseer who provides stock, and sells the manufactured articles ; at the same time teaching the boys their trade. They have made up during the year nearly thirty thousand corn brooms, which find sale in the market.

There has been no change in the internal management of the institution. The Matron and her assistants continue to merit and receive the confidence of the Trustees. The orderly and efficient manner in which they conduct the household, and govern the pupils, some of whom are growing to adult age, without any coercion, and without any scolding or fretting, but solely by kindness, furnish fresh proofs of woman's fitness for the instruction, government and guidance of those who cannot govern and guide themselves.

The Report of the Treasurer, herewith submitted, will show the condition of the finances. It shows, too, that the institution is entirely dependent upon the legislature for support. The Trustees believe that the condition of the school and the great benefit which it confers on a large class, fully entitle it to that support.

The analysis of the expenditures shows that nothing superfluous has been used, and that all articles consumed are of the simplest kind ; but it shows also that it is not possible, by ever so great frugality, to carry on the institution without additional means. The actual and necessary expenses of the establishment were \$14,956.31 ; the regular appropriation by the State

was \$9,000; extra appropriation, \$3,000; the ordinary income from other sources was \$2,860.14; total, \$14,860.14; which shows a surplus of only \$78.83. No material increase of income from private pupils can be reasonably expected. The Trustees therefore earnestly hope that the legislature will continue the extra allowance of \$3,000, that the whole appropriation may be not less than that of last year. The Institution cannot be carried on for a less sum. It is now about clear from debt, and it ought to be kept so.

The several inventories of property are submitted.

The Trustees heartily commend the institution to the thought of those good men and women who have the means of aiding charitable institutions. There are few to plead the cause of idiotic children, but if thoughtful persons would visit and examine the institution, they would feel that no class of our fellow-creatures has a stronger claim for compassion, and for all the aid that love and wisdom can bring to lighten their sad lot.

Respectfully,

JOSIAH BARTLETT.

F. W. BIRD.

JAMES B. CONGDON.

JOHN FLINT.

SAM'L G. HOWE.

EDWARD JARVIS.

WM. O. MOSELEY.

ROB'T B. STORER.

EMORY WASHBURN.

STEPHEN M. WELD.

Dr. *Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, in account with* **FREDERICK W. G. MAY, Treasurer.** Cr.

1865. Sept. 30,	For Auditor's drafts, paid at sundry times through year,*	1865. July	1865. June 17, Sept. 30,	By allowance from State, rec'd quarterly, Additional grant from State, Receipts for board, tuition, &c., at sun- dry times, Notes payable, for money borrowed, Sales of brooms, Sales of rags and sundries,	\$9,000 00 3,000 00 2,519 35 6,500 00 312 49 28 30 \$21,360 14
		\$15,159 13			
	Stamps,	3 36			
	Notes payable,	5,000 00			
	Interest,	77 50			
	Balance to new account,	1,120 15			
		\$21,360 14			

Sept. 30, 1865. By balance brought down, . . . \$1,120 15
(E. & O. E.)

Boston, September 30, 1865.

There is a loan of \$1,500 due Globe Bank.

FREDERICK W. G. MAY

* From \$15,159.13, drawn by auditor in favor of steward, deduct \$1,500.00 advanced for expenses in October, 1865. The balance, plus \$251.45, for expenses incurred before October 1, 1864, agrees with the amount credited in steward's account—\$13,940.58.

Memorandum of Receipts from Individual Sources.

R. C. Smith, on account of Charles Smith, ...	\$400 00
B. F. Hill, ...	124 43
J. Hazen, ...	133 00
Addison Brown, ...	50 00
A. Shackford, ...	38 00
William Fleishman, ...	253 12
Henry Johnson, on account of Horace Heath, ...	30 47
F. D. Allen, " " Henry Thompson, ...	6 25
William Ross, ...	507 06
Joseph Billings, ...	15 00
State of Rhode Island, on account of Ella Waterman, ...	199 50
Robert Storer, on account of Ellen Drury, ...	10 00
Lewis Anthony, " " Ella Waterman, ...	41 65
Town of Grafton, " " George Clark, ...	44 80
Henry W——, " " son, ...	81 00
James Boardman, ...	15 00
Town of Sterling, on account of Eugene Kendall, ...	25 95
Town of Becket, " " Lydia Messenger, ...	42 43
Town of Savoy, " " Sarah Deming, ...	3 52
Town of Lee, " " Charles Keefe, ...	9 12
Robert Farley, " " Henry Lord, ...	37 32
James Fielding, " " William Fielding, ...	1 03
Institution for Blind, for board, ...	52 50
Philip Eaton, ...	100 00
— Bruce, on account of Ad'e Bruce, ...	8 35
Mrs. Mead, " " David Mead, ...	5 37
M. McDonald, for overpayment refunded, ...	2 65
A. A. White, on account of Marion White, ...	8 33
F. O. Bartlett, ...	3 50
M. McDonald, for board of son, ...	70 00
James Dean, on account of James, ...	200 00
	\$2,519 35

The undersigned, having examined the books and account of the Treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiots and Feeble-Minded Persons, for the year ending September 30th, 1865, certify that the same appear to be correctly kept and properly vouched, and that there was in Treasurer's hands at that date a balance of \$1,120.15, and that a sum of \$1,500 was due to Globe Bank.

ROB'T B. STORER, }
STEPHEN FAIRBANKS, } *Auditors.*

*Analysis of Expenditures for the Year ending September 30, 1865, as
per Steward's Account.*

ARTICLES.	Amounts bought and paid during the year.	Liabilities, Oct. 1, 1865, for articles bought.	Total.
Bread, ...	\$1,075 44	\$233 95	\$1,309 39
Meats, ...	1,143 73	331 12	1,474 85
Fish, ...	89 81	19 38	109 19
Dairy, ...	843 69	209 85	1,053 54
Fruits and Vegetables, ...	296 39	60 18	356 57
Groceries, ...	484 46	181 84	666 30
Soap, ...	19 80	15 84	35 64
Water, ...	86 10	—	86 10
Ice, ...	38 70	38 96	77 66
Light, ...	113 01	30	113 31
Fuel, ...	1,717 95	48 12	1,766 07
Furniture, ...	420 41	37 00	457 41
Household Articles, ...	95 49	6 40	101 89
Laundry, ...	964 91	429 99	1,394 90
Labor, ...	14 36	—	14 36
Stable, ...	493 24	130 33	623 57
Garden, ...	24 89	12	25 01
Rent, ...	7 39	—	7 39
Insurance, ...	76 17	—	76 17
Travelling, ...	44 30	1 45	45 75
Books and Stationery, ...	18 23	2 37	20 60
Post Office, ...	7 50	1 38	8 88
Book-keeping, ...	112 50	37 50	150 00
Newspapers, ...	10 93	2 25	13 18
Advertisements, ...	3 00	2 00	5 00
Printing, ...	57 32	—	57 32
Express, ...	68	—	68
Sundries, ...	5 43	2 00	7 43
Medicines, ...	21 82	20 90	42 72
Construction and Repairs, ...	168 39	535 48	703 87
Boys' shop, ...	16 75	2 75	19 50
Clothing, ...	337 83	186 96	524 79
Salaries—Teaching, ...	1,113 59	672 95	1,786 54
Wages, ...	1,162 64	459 54	1,622 18
School apparatus, ...	21 60	1 95	23 55
	\$11,108 45	\$3,672 86	
Liabilities of 1863 and '64, paid in 1864 and '65, ...	2,776 32		
Advance for water and insurance for October, 1865 to '66, ...	42 96		
Amount due to Treasurer on account of error, ...	12 85		
Total amount of cash expended, ...	\$13,940 58		
Total expenses incurred during year, ...	—	—	\$14,781 31

EXTRACT FROM THE RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TERMS OF ADMISSION, &c.

The best age for admission is between six and twelve years.

The institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, nor for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic, and any such will not be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Children will be received upon trial for one month, at the end of which time a report upon the case will be made to the parents.

Children must come well provided with plain, strong clothing, and stout shoes for walking in any weather. They must be renewed as often as is necessary, at the expense of the applicants. Those who tear and destroy their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as not to be easily torn.

All the articles of clothing must be marked with the name of the owner—at full length.

The children of indigent parents, in Massachusetts, will be received gratis if they first obtain a warrant from the Governor. For others, a charge will be made proportionate to the trouble and cost of treating them.

Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the pupils, for their board and care in vacation, and for their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Persons applying for the admission of children as beneficiaries of Massachusetts, should address the Governor, and send to him a certificate from the selectmen, or the overseers of the poor of their town, stating that their parents and immediate relatives are unable to defray the expenses of their education. They must also fill out certain blanks, the form of which is as follows :—

FORM OF APPLICATION FOR BENEFICIARIES IN MASSACHUSETTS.

18 .

To his Excellency the Governor :

Sir,—The undersigned, citizen of Massachusetts, and inhabitant of the town of _____, respectfully represents that his son, [or daughter,]* named _____, and aged _____ years, cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as other youth are, on account of undeveloped intellect; and he therefore requests that your Excellency would recommend him for admission as a pupil to the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons, as a State beneficiary.

Respectfully yours, _____.

* If a town pauper, the overseers of the poor may apply as for their ward.

The application should be accompanied by two certificates, in the following form:—*

I.

18 .

I, _____, one of the selectmen of the town of _____, hereby certify, that, in my opinion, Mr. _____ is not wealthy, and could not well afford to pay \$150 per year for the instruction of _____ at the School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons.

(Signed,) _____.

II.

18 .

I, _____, citizen of Massachusetts, physician, and practitioner in the town of _____, hereby certify that I have examined _____ and find that he is not insane, but is so deficient in mental ability that he cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as others of his age are.

His bodily health is _____, and he has no cutaneous or contagious disorder.

(Signed,) _____.

N. B. The physician is earnestly requested to state, in writing, his opinion of the *cause* of the person's mental deficiency; to state whether he is or has been epileptic; also, to mention any organic or functional peculiarity that he may have observed. It may be greatly for the advantage of the person, that the physician should send in writing a full and minute account of the case with his own thoughts and suggestions in regard to it.

If the applicant is admitted as a beneficiary, he must be provided with a paper signed by two responsible persons, in form of a guaranty for removal, as follows:—

18 .

We, the undersigned, citizens of Massachusetts, and householders in the town of _____, respectively pledge ourselves, that, should _____ be received into the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, he shall be kept properly supplied with decent clothing, that he shall be removed during vacations, (if his removal be required,) and that, whenever he shall be discharged, he shall be removed at once, and the institution relieved from all responsibility for his support.

(Signed,) _____.

Pupils not Beneficiaries.—Any persons may be admitted to the institution, on presenting to the superintendent sufficient evidence of their

* The same may be used in Rhode Island.

fitness for it, on such terms as he or the standing committee shall determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly in advance, or sufficient security therefor given.

Private pupils must be provided with at least two decent suits of clothing, and sufficient changes of garments of all kinds, for winter, and also for summer.

They will be required to observe strictly all the Rules and Regulations of the institution.

QUESTIONS TO BE ANSWERED

By the Parents or Friends of Applicants for Admission to the School.

1. What is the applicant's name and age?
2. Where was he born?
3. Was he born at the full period of gestation?
4. Were there any extraordinary circumstances attendant upon the delivery? If so, describe them.
5. What has been the general health and the bodily condition of the applicant?
6. At what period was it first observed that there was anything peculiar about him?
7. Has there been observed, at any time since birth, anything peculiar in the shape or condition of his head?
8. Does the head now differ in shape or condition from the head of an ordinary person of the same age?
9. What is now the general health of the applicant?
10. Is he now subject, or has he ever been subject, to epilepsy, or fits of any kind?
11. Describe the fits, if any.
12. What is now his weight?
13. What is now his height?
14. Has he any infirmity of body, or any striking peculiarity?
15. How is his appetite for food and drink?
16. Is he active and vigorous? Does he run about and notice things, or the contrary?
17. What is the state of the sense of sight? Is the eye bright or dull?
18. What is the state of the sense of hearing? Is it quick or sluggish?
19. Does the applicant show any sensibility to musical sounds?
20. What is the state of the sense of smell?
21. What is the state of the sense of taste? Is he particular about what he eats? or will he swallow things, without regard to taste?
22. Is he gluttonous?
23. What are his habits with regard to personal cleanliness?
24. Can he talk?—that is, can he make a regular sentence, containing nouns, verbs, adjectives, and adverbs, &c.
25. Does he use understandingly such words as *or* and *if*?

26. Please give several specimens of his mode of talking, and be careful to put down the words exactly as he uses them.

27. Can he dress and undress himself ?

28. Can he feed himself ?

29. Does he use a spoon, or knife and fork ?

30. Can he tie his shoe-strings in a regular knot ?

31. Can he do any work ? and what kind ?

32. What are his personal habits ?

33. Does he hide, break, or destroy things ?

34. Does he get up in the night, and wander about ?

35. Is he obedient ?

36. Does he come when called ?

37. Does he go astray ?

38. Is he passionate ?

39. Is he given to self-abuse, or masturbation ?

40. Has there been such watchfulness, that you can be sure he is free from all habits of self-pollution ?

41. Please state any facts that may show the peculiar character of the applicant.

42. Of what country was father of the applicant a native ?

43. What was the general bodily condition and health of the father ? Was he vigorous and healthy, or the contrary ?

44. Was the father of the applicant scrofulous, or was he subject to fits or any disease ?

45. Were all his senses perfect ?

46. Was he always a temperate man ?

47. About how old was he when the applicant was born ?

48. Was there any known peculiarity in the family of the father of the applicant ?—that is, were any of the grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, brothers, sisters, or cousins, blind, deaf, or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind ?

49. If dead, at what age did the father die, and of what disorder ?

50. Where was the mother of the applicant born ?

51. What was the general bodily condition of the mother of the applicant ?—strong and healthy, or the contrary ?

52. Was she scrofulous, or ever subject to fits ?

53. Were all her senses perfect ?

54. Was she always a temperate woman ?

55. About how old was she when the applicant was born ?

56. How many children had she before the applicant was born ?

57. Was there anything peculiar in the bodily or mental condition of the other children ?

58. What was the state of the mother's health during the time she was pregnant with the applicant ?

59. Was she subject to any bodily injury or severe sickness, or to any extraordinary mental emotion or fright, great sorrow, or the like ?

60. Was she related by blood to her husband ? If so, in what degree ?—first, second, or third cousins ?

61. If dead, at what age did she die, and of what disorder ?
62. Was there any known peculiarity in her family ?—that is, were any of her grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, sisters, brothers, children or cousins, either blind, or deaf, or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind ?
63. What are the pecuniary means of the parents or immediate relatives of the applicant ?
64. How much can they afford to pay towards the support and education of the applicant ?
65. What are the names of the father and mother ?
66. What is their residence ?
67. What is the post office address of the parents or other responsible friends ?

For further particulars, address Dr. S. G. HOWE, 20 Bromfield Street, Boston.

OFFICERS FOR 1865-6.

<i>President,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	SAMUEL G. HOWE.
<i>Vice-President,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	EMORY WASHBURN.
<i>Treasurer,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	FREDERICK W. G. MAY.
<i>Secretary,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	EDWARD JARVIS.

TRUSTEES.

LEWIS ALLEN.	JOHN FLINT.
JOSIAH BARTLETT.	SAMUEL G. HOWE.
CHARLES BECK.	EDWARD JARVIS.
FRANCIS W. BIRD.	ROBERT B. STORER.
JAMES B. CONGDON.	EMORY WASHBURN.
SAMUEL ELIOT.	STEPHEN M. WELD.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

For January,	.	.	.	.	Messrs. ALLEN and BIRD.
February,	.	.	.	.	BIRD and CONGDON.
March,	.	.	.	.	CONGDON and ELIOT.
April,	.	.	.	.	ELIOT and FLINT.
May,	.	.	.	.	FLINT and JARVIS.
June,	.	.	.	.	JARVIS and STORER.
July,	.	.	.	.	STORER and WASHBURN.
August,	.	.	.	.	WASHBURN and WELD.
September,	.	.	.	.	WELD and ALLEN.
October,	.	.	.	.	ALLEN and BECK.
November,	.	.	.	.	BECK and BIRD.
December,	.	.	.	.	BIRD and HOWE.

NINETEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1866.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

NO. 4 SPRING LANE.

1867.

Mass. School for feeble-minded, Waltham

PUBLIC DOCUMENT.....

.....No. 28.

NINETEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

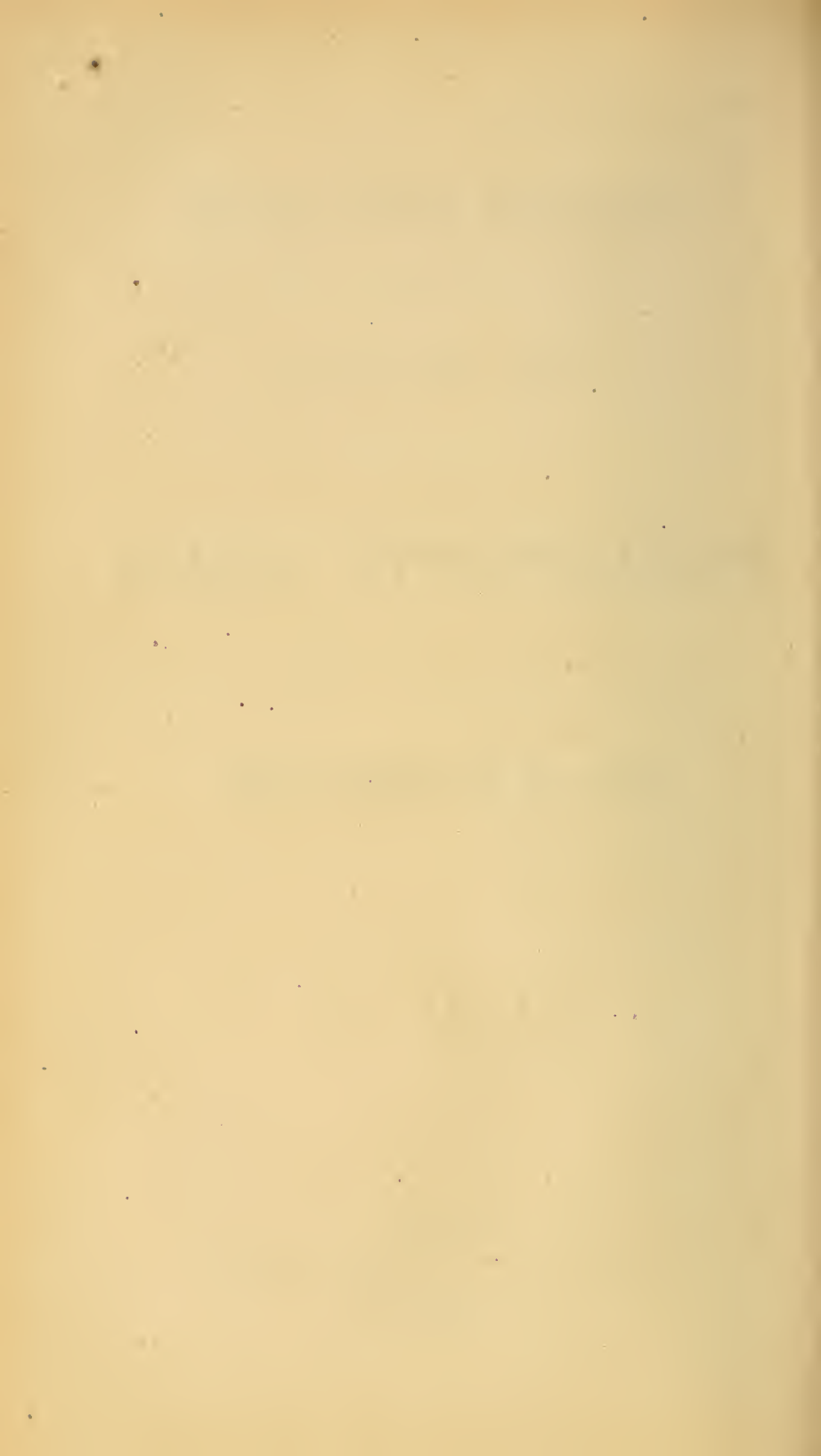
OCTOBER, 1866.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

No. 4 SPRING LANE.

1867.



Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, December 11, 1866. }

Hon. O. WARNER, *Secretary of State.*

SIR:—I have the honor to inclose, for the information of the Legislature, a copy of the Annual Report of the Trustees of this institution to the Corporation.

Respectfully,

SAM'L G. HOWE,
Superintendent pro tem.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, October 1st, 1866. }

To the Corporation.

GENTLEMEN :—The undersigned, Trustees, have the honor to report as follows, for the year ending September 30th, 1866 :

The number of pupils last reported was seventy-one; entered since, twenty-two; discharged, twenty; died, three; present number, seventy.

The average state of health has been, as compared with that of ordinary persons, quite low; but compared with others of the same class, very good. Persons of this class are not only short lived, but feeble lived. They have, at best, but little vital force, and their health is peculiarly liable to be effected by disturbing causes.

In comparing classes of men, it should be borne in mind that the condition of bodily health and strength, in all persons, depends mainly upon the quality and condition of the brain—the fountain head of nervous power. The vigor of the digestive organs is proportionate to the amount of force imparted to them from the fountain head of nervous force, and where this is weak or disturbed, the body is no longer soundly nourished; then, of course, the tone of health is lowered, and the ability to resist occasional destructive agencies, and the constant tendency to decay, is enfeebled. Considering these things, the standard of health among our pupils during the past year has been high.

There have been four cases requiring medical aid, and three of them proved fatal, viz.: one of consumption, one of epilepsy, and one of typhoid fever. There have been continually occurring cases of disorder which required nursing and a change of diet. Indeed, the reliance is placed almost entirely upon these; and drugs are seldom administered.

The school has been full as it ought to be with the present limited accommodation. It would not be safe to fill the house to its full capacity, because there is no special building or apartment to be used in case of sickness. It is not, however, so full as it ought to be, considering how many need its treatment, and how many families plead to have their children received as pupils. No one can conceive the relief given to a family afflicted and burdened with an idiotic child, by committing it to such a school as ours, unless they have actual knowledge of the weight of that burden at home.

The coming of an ordinary child into a family is like the soft light of a star, which grows brighter, and diffuses pleasure and joy around. The child is not only the pride and joy of the parents, but a source of positive strength to the family, by the moral effects of its young life, imparting hope, suggesting effort, lessening selfishness of to-day, and preventing indifference to the morrow. A poor man's household is not only enlivened, but positively strengthened by the presence of a sound and healthy child; but an idiotic child comes like a burden on the present, and a blight on the future. The parents may love the poor weakling, as much as though it were beautiful and bright; nay, the mother is able to love it even more; but the very intensity of her affection makes the burden greater, because it absorbs care and attention which should be directed elsewhere, and it depresses and saddens her by the apparent uselessness of her efforts. Hope and joy lighten all our labors, and intensify all our efforts; and when put forth for our children, they enable us to remove mountains. But continual sorrow weakens us; and despair paralyzes us.

As the idiot child grows up and loses what little of the loveliness of infancy he had, he becomes less interesting to the parents and immediate relatives, and repulsive to others. Every year he is felt to be a more grievous burden, and a source of

deeper sorrow. Finally, all hope that he may yet brighten up and show signs of change gradually dies out, and there remains only despair about his improvement, and anxiety about his future.

Dark and sad is the mother's heart, when even she at last sorrowfully says, Alas ! I must die and leave my poor boy a helpless idiot, to drivel on through life, and die alone in an almshouse ! But the child grows apace, and he must still be cared for and waited upon like an infant. He cannot dress himself, nor feed himself, nor care for himself. He sits listlessly, and droops and drivels ; or he is restless, mischievous and destructive. As he grows stronger he must be watched and restrained lest he injure himself or others. This cheerless duty devolves on the poor mother ; for her tender affection long outlives the father's love, who usually comes to regard his child with indifference, and perhaps aversion.

The removal of the child from the family would so lighten its burden and sorrow that, on such an errand, the messenger of death would be a welcome visitor ; but his removal to a school where he will be carefully nurtured and trained so that he ceases to drivel and to destroy, and learns to dress himself, to feed himself, to be quiet, orderly and obedient, and to begin to improve ; this is, indeed, a blessing unspeakable.

Wisdom may, indeed, suggest we should be cautious about removing that which, though apparently only a useless burden, may, in reality, be a corrective ; but surely the heart suggests the wish that every household might be relieved of such a sad charge, and an asylum provided, large enough to receive all the idiotic children in the State, whether they can be greatly improved or not.

But the condition of all of them may be meliorated to a certain extent. The capacity for improvement exists in every organized being ; and its existence is the silent voice of nature, bidding us act diligently, and never allow the humblest talent to be buried in a napkin.

Not one of these children should be left to drivelling idiocy ; nor any hapless mother left alone and unaided in her efforts to improve its condition. Scarcely a child has ever been brought to our school which has not improved sensibly and rapidly.

The parents see and feel this most clearly, and often express their gratitude and joy with touching earnestness. Many pupils, besides becoming tidy and clean in their habits, and decent and orderly in their behavior, learn to talk and express themselves intelligently, to read a little, to count a few numbers, and to write at least their names. The girls learn housework, and the boys some simple handicraft, which, if never to be the means of entire support, serves to keep them busy, and to give them what every human being needs, some employment for mind and hands, or for both, in order to keep them out of idleness, and above a life of mere sensuous enjoyment.

Will not those who have the power and the wish to help those who cannot even thank them, examine our institution, and see whether it, too, does not deserve a share of means so generously supplied to other instrumentalities of good?

The Trustees have to report their satisfaction with those employees who have had the immediate charge of the establishment during the past year; and who have labored so long and acceptably in their several offices. They are all (with one exception,) women, and have proved themselves worthy of a work which requires great patience, perseverance, kindness and self-denial.

The exercises of the school-room, and of its adjunct, the gymnasium, which is a training school for the body, have been the same as in past years, and need not be detailed here.

The report of the Superintendent will set forth in detail the changes and improvements that have taken place.

The report of the Treasurer, Mr. F. W. G. May, will set forth the condition of the funds, and show how sadly the institution is cramped for means of usefulness.

All money received is paid over to the Treasurer, and accounted for in his annual account. The Steward's account will set forth the items of expenditures to the minutest detail. All bills are examined and vouched for by the Superintendent, then passed upon carefully by the Auditor, Robert B. Storer, Esq., who makes his drafts upon the Treasurer.

The Trustees would express their gratitude to both those gentlemen for the faithful and satisfactory manner in which they have discharged their important duties.

Finally, they commend the Institution to the kind attention and sympathy of the legislature and of the public, and invoke upon it the blessings of Him who sent His beloved Son among men, to teach them to gather up the fragments of humanity, that nothing be lost.

LEWIS ALLEN,
JOSIAH BARTLETT,
H. G. DENNY,
FRANCIS W. BIRD,
JAMES B. CONGDON,
SAMUEL ELIOT,
JOHN FLINT,
SAMUEL G. HOWE,
EDWARD JARVIS,
ROBERT B. STORER,
EMORY WASHBURN,
STEPHEN M. WELD,

Trustees.

SAM'L G. HOWE, *Secretary.*

DR. FRED. W. G. MAY, *Treasurer, in account with the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.* CR.

1865. Oct. 2,	For balance from former account, . . .	1866. Sept. 29,	By borrowed money repaid at various times, interest paid on same, ...	\$11,300 00
1866. Sept. 29,	For payments from State Treasury at sundry times, ...	\$1,120 15	Auditor's drafts paid at various dates, .	119 55
	cash for board, tuition, &c., at various times, ...	12,000 00	Revenue Stamps, ...	16,554 56
	overpaid bill refunded, ...	3,467 92	balance to new account, ...	4 40
	brooms sold, ...	12 85		188 39
	piano, sewing-machine, &c., sold, ...	93 75		
	milk, old iron, rags and sundries sold, ...	149 14		
	money borrowed, ...	23 09		
		11,300 00		
		<u>\$28,166 90</u>		<u>\$28,166 90</u>

Oct. 3, 1866. To balance brought down, ... \$188 39

(E. & O. E.)

There is a loan from Globe National Bank of \$1,500, with interest from 2d August, 1866, still outstanding.

FRED. W. G. MAY, *Treasurer Mass. School for Idiots, &c.*

Boston, October 8, 1866. I have examined the foregoing account, and find the same correctly cast and properly vouched.

ROBT B. STORER, *Auditor.*

Analysis of Expenditures for the year ending September 30, 1866, as per Steward's Account.

ARTICLES.	Amount.
Bread, ...	\$1,224 36
Meats, ...	1,228 59
Fish, ...	158 20
Dairy, ...	1,083 06
Fruits and vegetables, ...	270 74
Groceries, ...	626 04
Soap, ...	42 93
Water, ...	60 00
Ice, ...	73 20
Light, ...	114 07
Fuel, ...	1,387 12
Furniture, ...	151 29
Household articles, ...	119 56
Beds and bedding, ...	232 55
Cotton cloth, ...	154 50
Towelling and table linen, ...	91 78
Dry goods, ...	25 12
Clothing, ...	368 84
Laundry, ...	1,256 93
Stable, ...	274 37
Rent, ...	8 00
Insurance, ...	87 50
Interest, ...	17 71
Travelling, ...	175 34
Express, ...	16 44
Salaries—Teaching, ...	1,701 33
“ Wages, ...	977 82
“ Labor, ...	406 94
Construction and repairs, ...	1,554 53
Lumber, ...	207 05
Book-keeping, ...	162 50
Books and stationery, ...	61 55
Newspapers, ...	8 25
Printing, ...	10 14
Postage, ...	19 67
Piano and school apparatus, ...	299 32
Boarding and lodging, ...	106 10
Medicine and medical attendance, ...	56 26
Boys' shop, ...	575 44
Garden, ...	18 98
Funeral expenses, ...	39 40
Sundries, ...	51 40
Total, ...	\$15,804 92
Liabilities of 1864 and '65, paid in 1865 and '66, ...	2,157 69
Advance for water and insurance, ...	32 50
Total amount of cash expended, ...	\$17,995 11

General Analysis of Steward's Account, October 1, 1866.

	Dr.	Cr.
Amount due October 1st, 1865, ...		\$2,157 69
Paid as per Steward's book,—		
Ordinary expenses as per schedule annexed, ...		15,837 42
Total receipts on draft from Treasurer, ...	\$16,554 56	
Errors in bills, ...	12 85	
	\$16,567 41	
Amount due Steward October 1st, 1866, ...	1,427 70	
	\$17,995 11	\$17,995 11

FINANCIAL STATEMENT.

Assets.

Real estate, ...	\$35,000 00
Household furniture, as per stock book, ...	5,079 71
	\$40,079 71

Cash Account.

	Dr.	Cr.
Debts due from sundry individuals for board and tuition, ...		\$3,317 44
Balance in Treasurer's hands, ...		188 39
Money borrowed by Treasurer, ...	\$1,500 00	
Due to Steward by Treasurer, ...	1,427 70	
	\$2,927 70	\$3,505 83
Balance, ...	578 13	
	\$3,505 83	\$3,505 83

EXTRACT FROM THE RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TERMS OF ADMISSION, &c.

The best age for admission is between six and twelve years.

The institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, nor for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic, and any such will not be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Children will be received upon trial for one month, at the end of which time a report upon the case will be made to the parents.

Children must come well provided with plain, strong clothing, and stout shoes for walking in any weather. They must be renewed as often as is necessary, at the expense of the applicants. Those who tear and destroy their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as not to be easily torn.

All the articles of clothing must be marked with the name of the owner—at full length.

The children of indigent parents, in Massachusetts, will be received gratis if they first obtain a warrant from the governor. For others, a charge will be made proportionate to the trouble and cost of treating them.

Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the pupils, for their board and care in vacation, and for their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Persons applying for the admission of children as beneficiaries of Massachusetts, should address the governor, and send to him a certificate from the selectmen or the overseers of the poor of their town, stating that their parents and immediate relatives are unable to defray the expenses of their education. They must also fill out certain blanks, the form of which is as follows:—

FORM OF APPLICATION FOR BENEFICIARIES IN MASSACHUSETTS.

18 .

To his Excellency the Governor:

Sir,—The undersigned, citizen of Massachusetts, and inhabitant of the town of _____, respectfully represents that his son, [or daughter,]* named _____, and aged _____ years, cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as other youth are, on account of undeveloped intellect; and he therefore requests that your Excellency would recommend him for admission as a pupil to the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons, as a State beneficiary.

Respectfully yours, _____.

* If a town pauper, the overseers of the poor may apply as for their ward.

The application should be accompanied by two certificates, in the following form :—*

I.

18 .

I, _____, one of the selectmen of the town of _____, hereby certify, that, in my opinion, Mr. _____ is not wealthy, and could not well afford to pay \$150 per year for the instruction of _____ at the School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons.

(Signed,) _____.

II.

18 .

I, _____, citizen of Massachusetts, physician, and practitioner in the town of _____, hereby certify that I have examined _____ and find that he is not insane, but is so deficient in mental ability that he cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as others of his age are.

His bodily health is _____, and he has no cutaneous or contagious disorder.

(Signed,) _____.

N. B. The physician is earnestly requested to state, in writing, his opinion of the *cause* of the person's mental deficiency ; to state whether he is or has been epileptic ; also, to mention any organic or functional peculiarity that he may have observed. It may be greatly to the advantage of the person, that the physician should send in writing a full and minute account of the case with his own thoughts and suggestions in regard to it.

If the applicant is admitted as a beneficiary, he must be provided with a paper signed by two responsible persons, in the form of a guaranty for removal, as follows :—

18 .

We, the undersigned, citizens of Massachusetts, and householders in the town of _____, respectively pledge ourselves, that, should _____ be received into the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, he shall be kept properly supplied with decent clothing, that he shall be removed during vacation, (if his removal be required,) and that whenever he shall be discharged, he shall be removed at once, and the institution relieved from all responsibility for his support.

(Signed,) _____.

Pupils not Beneficiaries.—Any persons may be admitted to the institution, on presenting to the superintendent sufficient evidence of their fitness for it,

* The same may be used in Rhode Island.

on such terms as he or the standing committee shall determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly in advance, or sufficient security therefor given.

Private pupils must be provided with at least two decent suits of clothing, and sufficient changes of garments of all kinds, for winter, and also for summer.

They will be required to observe strictly all the Rules and Regulations of the institution.

QUESTIONS TO BE ANSWERED

By the Parents or Friends of Applicants for Admission to the School.

1. What is the applicant's name and age ?
2. Where was he born ?
3. Was he born at the full period of gestation ?
4. Were there any extraordinary circumstances attendant upon the delivery ? If so, describe them.
5. What has been the general health and the bodily condition of the applicant ?
6. At what period was it first observed that there was anything peculiar about him ?
7. Has there been observed, at any time since birth, anything peculiar in the shape or condition of his head ?
8. Does the head now differ in shape or condition from the head of an ordinary person of the same age ?
9. What is now the general health of the applicant ?
10. Is he now subject, or has he ever been subject, to epilepsy or fits of any kind ?
11. Describe the fits, if any ?
12. What is now his weight ?
13. What is now his height ?
14. Has he any infirmity of body, or any striking peculiarity ?
15. How is his appetite for food and drink ?
16. Is he active and vigorous ? Does he run about and notice things, or the contrary ?
17. What is the state of the sense of sight ? Is the eye bright or dull ?
18. What is the state of the sense of hearing ? Is it quick or sluggish ?
19. Does the applicant show any sensibility to musical sounds ?
20. What is the state of the sense of smell ?
21. What is the state of the sense of taste ? Is he particular about what he eats, or will he swallow things without regard to taste ?
22. Is he gluttonous ?
23. What are his habits with regard to personal cleanliness ?
24. Can he talk—that is, can he make a regular sentence, containing nouns, verbs, adjectives, adverbs, &c. ?
25. Does he use understandingly such words as *or* and *if* ?

26. Please give several specimens of his mode of talking, and be careful to put down the words exactly as he uses them.

27. Can he dress and undress himself?

28. Can he feed himself?

29. Does he use a spoon, or knife and fork?

30. Can he tie his shoe-strings in a regular knot?

31. Can he do any work, and what kind?

32. What are his personal habits?

33. Does he hide, break or destroy things?

34. Does he get up in the night and wander about?

35. Is he obedient?

36. Does he come when called?

37. Does he go astray?

38. Is he passionate?

39. Is he given to self-abuse or masturbation?

40. Has there been such watchfulness that you can be sure he is free from all habits of self-pollution?

41. Please state any facts that may show the peculiar character of the applicant.

42. Of what country was the father of the applicant a native?

43. What was the general bodily condition and health of the father? Was he vigorous and healthy, or the contrary?

44. Was the father of the applicant scrofulous, or was he subject to fits or any disease?

45. Were all his senses perfect?

46. Was he always a temperate man?

47. About how old was he when the applicant was born?

48. Was there any known peculiarity in the family of the father of the applicant?—that is, were any of the grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, brothers, sisters or cousins blind, deaf or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind?

49. If dead, at what age did the father die, and of what disorder?

50. Where was the mother of the applicant born?

51. What was the general bodily condition of the mother of the applicant?—strong and healthy, or the contrary?

52. Was she scrofulous, or ever subject to fits?

53. Were all her senses perfect?

54. Was she always a temperate woman?

55. About how old was she when the applicant was born?

56. How many children had she before the applicant was born?

57. Was there anything peculiar in the bodily or mental condition of the other children?

58. What was the state of the mother's health during the time she was pregnant with the applicant?

59. Was she subject to any bodily injury or severe sickness, or to extraordinary mental emotion or fright, great sorrow, or the like?

60. Was she related by blood to her husband? If so, in what degree?—first, second or third cousins?

61. If dead, at what age did she die, and of what disorder ?

62. Was there any known peculiarity in her family ?—that is, were any of her grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, sisters, brothers, children or cousins either blind, or deaf, or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind ?

63. What are the pecuniary means of the parents or immediate relatives of the applicant ?

64. How much can they afford to pay towards the support and education of the applicant ?

65. What are the names of the father and mother ?

66. What is their residence ?

67. What is the post-office address of the parents or other responsible friends ?

For further particulars address Dr. S. G. HOWE, 20 Bromfield Street, Boston.

OFFICERS FOR 1866-7.

<i>President,</i>		SAMUEL G. HOWE.
<i>Vice-President,</i>		EMORY WASHBURN.
<i>Treasurer,</i>		FREDERICK W. G. MAY.
<i>Secretary,</i>		EDWARD JARVIS.

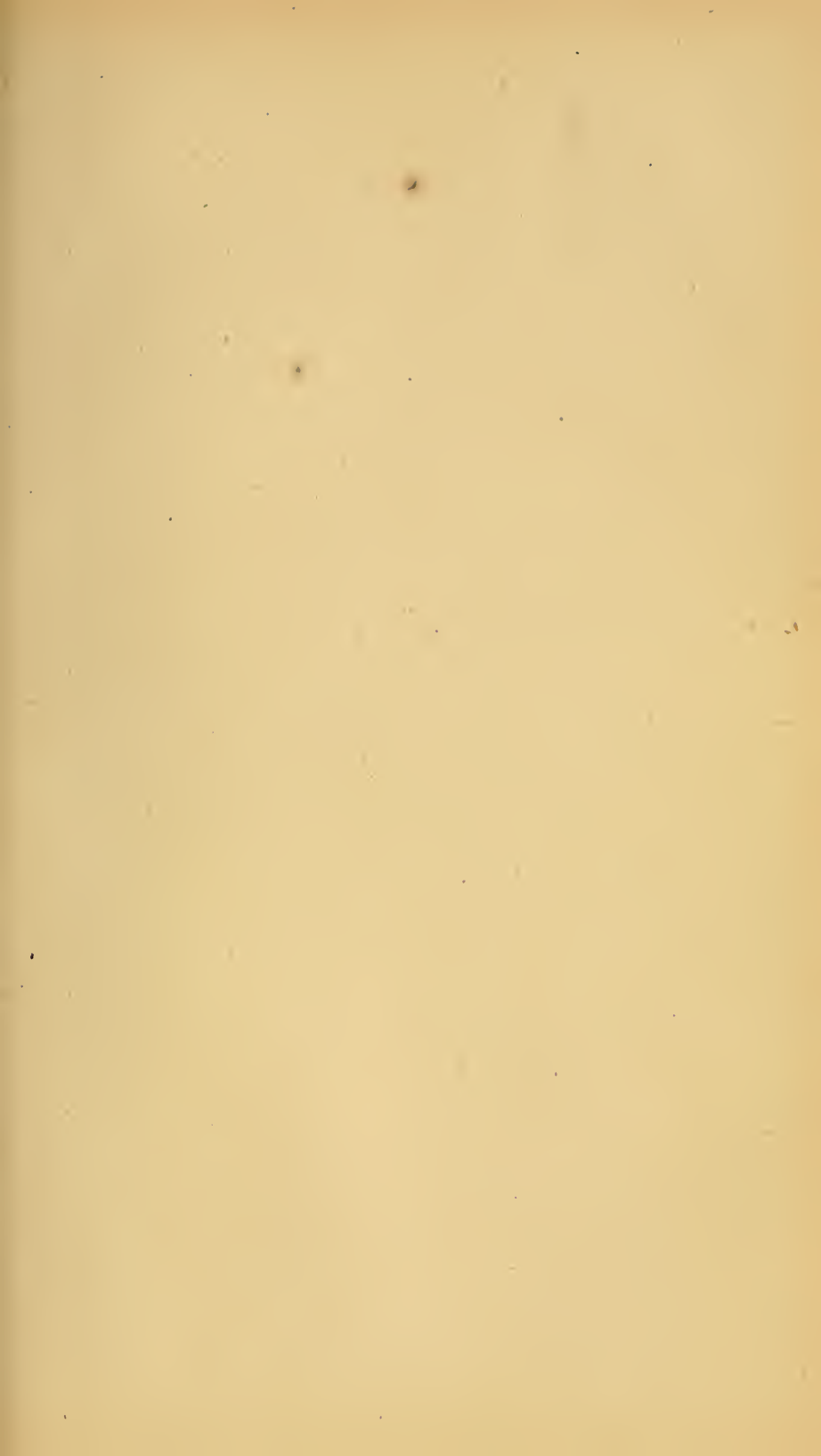
TRUSTEES.

LEWIS ALLEN.	JOHN FLINT.
JOSIAH BARTLETT.	SAMUEL G. HOWE.
HENRY G. DENNY.	EDWARD JARVIS.
FRANCIS W. BIRD.	ROBERT B. STORER.
JAMES B. CONGDON.	EMORY WASHBURN.
SAMUEL ELIOT.	STEPHEN M. WELD.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

For January,		Messrs. ALLEN and BIRD.
February,		BIRD and CONGDON.
March,		CONGDON and ELIOT.
April,		ELIOT and FLINT.
May,		FLINT and JARVIS.
June,		JARVIS and STORER.
July,		STORER and WASHBURN.
August,		WASHBURN and WELD.
September,		WELD and ALLEN.
October,		ALLEN and DENNY.
November,		DENNY and BIRD.
December,		BIRD and HOWE.







TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1867.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,
No. 4 SPRING LANE,

1868.

Mass.: School for feeble-minded, Hallowell

PUBLIC DOCUMENT.....

.....No. 29.

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1867.

BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,
No. 4 SPRING LANE.
1868.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
BOSTON, October 18th, 1867. }

HON. OLIVER WARNER, *Secretary of State, Boston.*

SIR:—I have the honor to inclose, for the information of His Excellency the Governor and the Legislature, the Twentieth Annual Report of the Corporation and Trustees of this institution.

Very respectfully,

EDWARD JARVIS,
Superintendent pro tem.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

To the Corporation.

The Trustees respectfully submit the Twentieth Annual Report of the School for Idiots. Dr. Samuel G. Howe, their long-tried and faithful Superintendent, on account of failing health, sailed in March for Europe for an absence of several months. We are happy to learn that he has regained his vigor and has spent a useful season in the work of humanity, investigating European institutions for idiots and other feeble children.

We learn with pleasure that he is now to return to his home and accustomed position as Superintendent of this school, where we trust he will have another period of usefulness.

Dr. Edward Jarvis, who has always filled the place of Dr. Howe in his absence, has superintended the school seven months. The school has been full, and more than the number required by the law have been on the beneficiary list, and there are now, as there ever has been, a large number of applicants for places who cannot be admitted, because there is neither room nor means of supporting them.

ENLARGEMENT OF THE BUILDING.

The crowded house and the want of an infirmary or separate place for the sick, has been severely felt, especially in periods of epidemics, which have several times visited the institution.

It was at first supposed that sufficient room for this purpose could be obtained by raising the rear building eleven feet and adding another story; and that this could be done at a cost not exceeding seven thousand dollars. At the request of the Trustees, the legislature granted the sum of seven thousand dollars for this purpose. A building committee from this Board was appointed to plan and superintend the work.

By instruction of the committee, the Superintendent visited the institutions for the idiots at Syracuse, New York, and Media, Pennsylvania, to obtain the best plan for the improvement here. At both of those places he found many accommodations, facilities and advantages which were not in this institution, and which were very necessary for the comfort and convenience of the children, the teachers and the family, and for the best working of the whole establishment, and for effecting its purposes with the least labor and largest success.

On a more careful survey of the present building and consideration of the wants of the school, the committee found that more could be done profitably for the school than was originally proposed. The first plan would only give one new school-room and the infirmary. But it was manifest that more rooms were wanted for other purposes, and that the increasing school would very shortly require still farther enlargement; and on consultation with the architect and builders, they ascertained that it would be better economy for the institution and the State to make all the improvements within one plan and under one contract. These would cost at least fifteen thousand dollars, and perhaps more. The Board then determined to suspend all action in this matter, to leave the seven thousand dollars untouched in the State treasury, and ask the legislature for a further grant sufficient to carry out the proposed plan in another year.* They would therefore recommend that the legislature be asked to grant eight thousand dollars in addition to the appropriation of last year for the enlargement of the building. They would also recommend that fifteen thousand dollars be asked for the current expenses of the coming year.

LEWIS ALLEN,
JOSIAH BARTLETT,
FRANCIS W. BIRD,
JAMES B. CONGDON,
HENRY G. DENNY,
SAMUEL ELIOT,

JOHN FLINT,
EDWARD JARVIS,
ROBERT B. STORER,
EMORY WASHBURN,
STEPHEN M. WELD,
Trustees.

Boston, October 3, 1867.

* The report of the building committee, setting forth the plans of the proposed improvement and the reasons for delay, is appended to this Report.

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, }
 BOSTON, October 1, 1867. }

*To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and
 Feeble-Minded Youth.*

GENTLEMEN:—This institution during the past year has done its usual work and enjoyed its usual prosperity. It has, at all times, been full of pupils and has boarded and trained all the State beneficiaries that the law required, and also a number of private pupils.

There were belonging to the school October 1, 1866, seventy; received during the year, fourteen; total during the year, eighty-four; discharged during the year, sixteen; now on the rolls of the school, sixty-eight.

The school is open to the beneficiaries of Massachusetts and to all others of this and of every State and country who will pay the cost. Since the school was opened, under the corporation, in 1851, applications have been made for the admission of pupils, from

Suffolk County, . . .	86	Connecticut, . . .	3
Essex County, . . .	55	Rhode Island, . . .	14
Middlesex County, . . .	70	New York, . . .	3
Norfolk County, . . .	29	New Jersey, . . .	2
Worcester County, . . .	35	Pennsylvania, . . .	1
Plymouth County, . . .	18	District of Columbia, . . .	1
Bristol County, . . .	11	Virginia, . . .	2
Berkshire County, . . .	13	South Carolina, . . .	1
Franklin County, . . .	8	Florida, . . .	1
Hampshire County, . . .	8	Wisconsin, . . .	1
Hampden County, . . .	8	Indiana, . . .	1
Barnstable County, . . .	3	Illinois, . . .	2
Nantucket County, . . .	1	Kentucky, . . .	1
Dukes County, . . .	1		
		Total other States, . . .	61
Massachusetts, . . .	345	British Provinces, . . .	5
Maine, . . .	12	South America, . . .	1
New Hampshire, . . .	13	Residence not stated, . . .	17
Vermont, . . .	3	Total applications, . . .	429

Of these 429 applications, 363 have been admitted; of these admissions, there were,—

In 1851-2, ... *	62	In 1860-61, ...	15
1852-3, ...	15	1861-2, ...	22
1853-4, ...	13	1862-3, ...	27
1854-5, ...	18	1863-4, ...	13
1855-6, ...	8	1864-5, ...	22
1856-7, ...	38	1865-6, ...	22
1857-8, ...	25	1866-7, ...	13
1858-9, ...	24		
1859-60, ...	26		363

Average number of pupils belonging to the school were,—

1859-60, ...	56 $\frac{1}{2}$	1863-4, ...	64 $\frac{7}{8}$
1860-61, ...	68 $\frac{1}{2}$	1864-5, ...	67 $\frac{3}{8}$
1861-2, ...	61 $\frac{3}{8}$	1865-6, ...	62 $\frac{1}{2}$
1862-3, ...	65 $\frac{1}{2}$	1866-7, ...	63 $\frac{1}{2}$

RESIDENCE OF PUPILS—EFFECT OF DISTANCE ON THE USE OF THE SCHOOL.

The school has been in operation nineteen years, from the autumn of 1848. During this period its charities and its advantages have been offered equally to the people of all parts of the Commonwealth. All have been invited with equal freedom to send their feeble children to enjoy them. Yet these opportunities have been accepted in different proportions by the people. Three hundred and forty-five idiotic and feeble-minded children and youth have been offered for admission from Massachusetts. It will be seen from the following table, that these are in very different proportions from the various part of the State.

	Summary of annual population through 19 years.	Pupils offered.	Population to one pupil annually offered.
Boston, ...	3,238,089	81	39,976
Essex, Middlesex, Norfolk and Chelsea, ...	9,176,579	160	57,353
Worcester, Bristol and Plymouth, ...	5,849,330	64	91,395
Berkshire, Franklin, Hampden, Hampshire, Dukes and Nantucket, ...	4,289,358	40	107,233

* These included those who were in the experimental school, transferred to this, in 1851.

This shows that in a definite number of people in each of these several districts, as often as Boston sent one hundred children to this school, Essex, Middlesex, Norfolk and Chelsea, sent seventy; Worcester, Bristol and Plymouth, forty-three; and the seven remotest counties sent thirty-seven.

Here is another proof of the principle already demonstrated by the experience of the lunatic hospitals and the Institution for the Blind, that the people take advantage of the privileges offered by these establishments in proportion to their nearness to them.*

AGE.

The conditions of the school offer its privileges to children under 16. This is fixed as the highest age for the admission of beneficiaries. The best age is six to twelve, yet this rule has not been rigidly adhered to, especially for private pupils, who are often older than 16 when they come.

Ages of Pupils admitted during Nineteen Years.

AGE.	Number.	AGE.	Number.	AGE.	Number.
2, ...	1	10, ...	38	18, ...	5
3, ...	—	11, ...	34	19, ...	5
4, ...	2	12, ...	36	20, ...	5
5, ...	3	13, ...	25	21, ...	2
6, ...	15	14, ...	27	22, ...	1
7, ...	21	15, ...	22	23, ...	1
8, ...	34	16, ...	20	26, ...	1
9, ...	42	17, ...	8	Not stated, .	15
Total, ...					363

VARIABLE NUMBERS IN THE SCHOOL.

With such feeble children, connected with families, many of whom are very poor, and nearly all straitened in their circum-

* It is worth while to note here how this law of distance prevails, and its results in the experience of our public institutions, that are open equally to the people in all parts of the State. The following table shows the ratio in these institutions from the districts numbered in order of their nearness.

	1	2	3	4
School for Idiots, ...	100	70	43	37
Institution for the Blind, ...	100	62	57	41
Worcester Hospital, 1833 to 1854, ...	100	61	49	44

stances and often uncertain in their plans and ineffective in their accomplishments, our household necessarily varies in its elementary parts.

The pupils are often sick and are taken home for short periods. Some are able to assist temporarily in the work of home and are taken away for that purpose. Some parents, seeing the improved habit and manner, the quiet and controlled deportment of their children here, think they will try them in their houses, or wish them for a visit at least, which however is very apt to be protracted longer than first proposed.

VACATIONS.

There is one vacation a year. This is for the good of the teachers and the managers. The work of the house and school and the ceaseless strain on their nervous system become very exhaustive, and they crave a rest to recruit and fit them for a renewed work. It is better for the children also, that they be not permanently or continuously separated from their families, their parents and their more favored brothers and sisters, and receive their whole development among strangers. However kind and tender, however discreet and sympathizing their teachers and attendants may be, they cannot give all that the child's heart longs for, the father's and mother's love, the sweet endearments of home that have been lavished on him from his earliest consciousness.

Although most of these children are from the families of the poor, and some have lived in comfortless houses with many privations ; still it is and has been the home of their affections and their hearts are bound to it by the tenderest associations. And though they find here all the physical and moral qualities of what a home should be, in better and more desirable condition, and enjoy influences much more favorable for their health and strength of body and mind and morals, yet we would not cut them off from the natural and endearing associations with their kindred.

INTERCOURSE OF THE PUPILS WITH THEIR FAMILIES.

Nor is it well for the parents to cut off entirely their connection with their child. However feeble may be his

mental and moral endowments, however limited his intelligence and small his power to manage himself, however troublesome may be the care of him, or offensive his habits and burdensome his presence, still he is their child, the child of their affections as well as of their bodies ; and the natural yearnings of their hearts and their active sympathies should not be suffered to grow cold in perpetual separation, but should be kept warm by occasional intercourse, and their feelings of responsibility for him should not be permitted to die or even languish by being permanently relieved of his care.

For the good of the parents as well as of the children, vacations have been established and the pupils have been sent home once a year for a few weeks. By this means, the families and friends have opportunity to see their progress and improvement and are generally more interested in the school and more willing to co-operate in the plans adopted for the education of their otherwise almost hopeless children.

But the vacation which generally is productive of good is not without its evils. Most families manifest great affection for these feeble children ; many have it in excess. The weakness of the little one seems to find a compensation in the strength of the mother's love, in the increase of her devotion to his comfort and of her anxious endeavors to provide for and watch over him. The very inability of the child to respond to the mother's sympathy, to return love for love, to co-operate with mind and hand in her purposes, or in any way gratify the natural pride of the parent in her offspring, seems to bind her more closely to him. In some, this parental regard for the feeble-minded children results in undue indulgence, in readiness to gratify their wants of every character, to feed and pamper their appetites and to yield to their caprices. The mother finds little heart to resist their wishes, which are manifested in importunate intreaties, that increase to demands for gratification. Hence, the appetites and propensities and the elements of the animal nature are cultivated in an undue degree, and sometimes enormously, and then the child becomes inordinately sensual, wilful and selfish. Herein is the first difficulty in the management and training of most of the new pupils. They bring passions that need to be checked, and

appetites that must be controlled. The patience of the managers is severely taxed, yet it is not in vain that they hope and watch and persevere in their endeavors to correct, to restrain and guide the pupils, to exercise a rule and if possible to establish a habit of moderation and self-discipline.

This is a work of time and progress. Month by month, week by week, day by day, the power of the animal nature in these children, yields to the gentle but unceasing watchfulness and influence of the teachers, attendants and guardians. Their passions become less active and they are more quiet, their morbid appetites are less imperious, they eat with more moderation and they appear at table and elsewhere more like other children and are managed with more ease and success.

TEACHERS.

It requires more skill, more tact, more versatility and patience to teach and train these children than those of more active brain, of common endowment and ordinary comprehension and receptivity, as it requires a more skilful workman to produce good wares from coarse and poor materials.

The teachers and attendants here must be selected with more care than those who have the charge of children in other, and the average, schools and families. A larger than the average degree of power and culture, of discipline and tenderness are needed to compensate in some measure for the want of these, in the subjects of their training and education.

VARIETIES OF POWER AMONG IDIOTS.

With the faithful devotion and unrelaxing labor of these teachers and care-takers, most of the children improve in various degrees as in common schools. Here as well as elsewhere are differences in mental power. Below the level of the common understanding, there are all grades of dullness, down to the lowest who have only the animal powers, without thought or sensibility, as there are all grades of comprehension from that line upward to the wisest and most intelligent.

There is among these feeble-minded children a varied improvability and actual improvement, corresponding to their varied endowment, as in other and more favored classes. Some are

comparatively easily taught their little lessons, and acquire their learning with considerable facility ; others are slow to understand, and receive impressions and ideas only through the longest and most protracted processes and by the most persevering and patient repetitions of the teacher's efforts. And a third, but small class, seem to have little or no power of understanding, and are to the teachers almost hopeless subjects of instruction, and to the attendants constant objects of anxiety.

But we are happy to say that, in the experience of this school, there have been hardly any so low as to be beyond the reach of some elevating influences, none or next to none so fixed in their degradation as to be immovable. Even the lowest of these idiots, the least favored of the children of humanity, the few who have no more intelligence than fowls and none of their grace, no power, thought or care to harmonize their habits with those of other children, no idea and no sense of propriety, who were burdens upon their families and an offence to their fellows and to all who saw them, these have been and are equally the objects of care and training here. These could not be taught letters, perhaps not even to know their right hand from their left, yet they could be trained to better habits, to be decent, proper and not offensive, to give appropriate attention to their natural wants, to sit and eat at table, with knife, fork or spoon, and to be, if not agreeable, at least less painfully disagreeable than they had been. After all the care and teaching, they are still idiots, yet their idiocy is less intense, it costs less of watchfulness and labor, less of anxiety and agony of heart to keep them thereafter. These are the lowest, the least promising and the least improved, yet the labor and money spent, even on these, have not been lost.

The improvement in the others has been more marked, and this in proportion to the extent of their original endowment. Those who could learn, have been taught to work, the girls in the house, and the boys in the shop. Work here as elsewhere is valuable, not only for the special knowledge or skill obtained thereby, but for the general development of the children's powers, the common and available use of their faculties, the facility of applying their hands and their attention to any purpose.

EDUCATION OF IDIOTS.

The history of this school and of others in the United States, and of those in Europe, the analysis of the character of the feebly endowed children that have been under their care, both before they came and after they return to their homes, give proof that the principle of educating these is a wise as well as a humane one.

INFLUENCE OF THE SCHOOL ABROAD.

But the good extends beyond the especial subjects of their schools and beyond the period when they were in process of training there. Parents, families and people abroad are learning to honor humanity in its lowest manifestations, to treat the idiot with more tenderness and respect, to make him less a laughing stock for the thoughtless, a butt for the wanton and subject of neglect by all. Some parents are beginning to feel that their responsibility is increased rather than diminished with the feebleness of their child's intellect, that if their child is not and cannot be influenced and educated by the ordinary means that come without seeking to all, they must make extraordinary efforts and search for unusual means and appliances, until they find such as will reach his dark brain, kindle the faint spark of intelligence, and fan this into such a flame as the vital fuel can sustain.

WEAK MINDS REQUIRE EXTRAORDINARY AIDS.

It seems to have been a general law that a child's physical necessities and, in most cases, his wants, must be provided for at any cost within the reach of the parents. If the ordinary means of supply do not answer this purpose, the necessities or wants are not to be neglected, but extraordinary means are usually sought for and applied. If the foot is deformed and cannot be shod in the usual way, it is not left naked, but an artisan with special skill is found to make a shoe of peculiar form to fit all the peculiarities of the limb and make it as comfortable and useful as it can be. If the foot is weak, it is provided with supports to enable it to carry the body. If the child's stomach is weak and fails to digest the ordinary food

and convert it into blood to nourish and strengthen the body, other food is prepared and adapted to the weakness of the digestive function and the system nourished and strengthened as much as possible. But when the child's brain is weak and the mind cannot be acted upon nor the intellectual faculty developed by the usual methods of instruction and influences of homes and schools, the family seem to feel relieved of their responsibility for his mental development and education and no other means are sought for this purpose. He is left to neglect, with only the chance of physical growth. The cerebral organ is left dormant, and the mind suffered to sleep the sleep of death, while the appetites, passions and lowest propensities are permitted and sometimes encouraged to grow inordinately.

UNCONSCIOUS EDUCATION OF CHILDREN.

It is a saying imputed to Lord Brougham, that a child learns more before he is seven years old, than all he learns afterwards. Without consenting to or denying this proposition, it may be safely said, that a child of common understanding, in those tender years learns very much that is as essential to the conduct of life as that which he afterwards acquires; and these he learns mostly, not by lessons, nor by direct and intentional teaching of his mother or others appointed for the purpose, but by his own observations; every one about him is his unconscious teacher. The conversation of older boys and girls, and of men and women, movements, events, circumstances, things around him give him lessons, and he observes, studies, thinks and learns. Besides these means of education the child and the boy are sent to school, where they have teachers, and books, and lessons, suited to their comprehension, and varied to meet the increase and growth of their perceptive and reasoning faculties.

HOME EDUCATION OF DULL CHILDREN.

But the idiot child has no innate power of learning from all the moving life and things about him; his understanding is not sufficient to comprehend the lessons that are offered and unconsciously taught by the conversation of children and men, by circumstances and things. The common methods of school

instruction fall on his mind like seed on barren ground, and produce no living thought there.

The idiot dwells amidst all the influences that develop the other children, which instruct them with knowledge, quicken perceptive faculties, sharpen their reflective powers, and thus prepare them for the next step in life, but he is not affected by them ; his intellect remains dormant ; he sees, but he does not perceive ; he hears, but he does not understand ; he learns little or nothing ; and though years pass over him, and his body increases in stature, he is yet a babe in knowledge and in power of reflection, unless more than common pains are taken with him, and the parents, family and associates do more for him than for the brighter children.

This can be done, in a great measure, at home as well as in this school. This requires much attention from, and self-sacrifice in, the mother and family. They must go out of their usual track and plan and make work and play for the good of the dull child. He must be enlisted and made to co-operate in the household affairs ; not for the advantage of the business, but for the benefit of himself, the worker.

He should be asked to do such simple things as he can be induced to do by any amount of patient and persevering instruction. To pick up a ball, to open or shut the door, to go on errands to another room, the shop, the barn, the neighbors ; not because these things are wanted for the family, but to excite him to as much thought and muscular exertion as possible. If he is too dull to understand the request, or comprehend the details of the order, or too slow to execute it, it must be repeated, as lessons are repeated here, no matter how many times, until he learns it, and does what is wanted.

If, like many that come here, he lacks the power or the habit of discrimination, and can not, or merely does not see the common differences in things, he should be asked to bring the round piece of board, and then the square piece ; the ball, and then the square block ; the red ball, and then the green ; then the white, blue, black, &c. ; the long stick, and then the short stick ; and these again and again, until he does readily what he is asked, and shows that he discriminates and understands these differences.

The object of this is not merely to teach language, and show the meaning of the words round, square, long, short, red, blue, &c., but to accustom him to recognize the differences of things presented in their various visible qualities.

He should be set to work in the matters about home ; turn the coffee-mill, sweep the floor, hoe in the garden or field, and perform any other simple things in the house or elsewhere.

It is not enough to tell him once, or even many times, to do these things, but he must be watched and shown, and his hand directed, until his own brain can direct it, and he can do the work without aid.

He should have pictures of objects easily distinguished, and be taught to study them, and asked to point out the man, the cow, the house, the tree. He should have strings to wind round things ; to tie to the chair, and call it a horse ; blocks to pile up in fancy shapes, or in imitation of a house, or any object he may see or imagine. A wooden ball and pins to roll on the floor and knock down, and thus cultivate his power of attention, and the use of his hands for a definite purpose.

He should be especially taught to tie knots, to button and unbutton his clothes, and to dress himself ; to wash his hands and face, to feed, and take care of himself in all possible ways.

These are neglected in these benighted children, and they are deprived of the development that they would have derived from being taught and required to perform them.

It is objected that the attempt to get work from such a child is unprofitable,—a burden, rather than a help ; that the business and movements of the house will not bear this interruption. This is a part, and, for the time, the whole of the education of the child, and must be placed in the same category with the school education of any other child, which pays no immediate profit, yet is not neglected.

If the mothers and other members of families would, in these and manifold other ways, endeavor to train their dull and idiotic children to do common things, which others do easily, but which they cannot do without special instruction ; if they would watch over their habits, and correct every error, patiently, gently, but firmly ; and if they would begin this early in the life of the dull child,—as early as any deficiency, or any difference between him and the other children may be manifested,—

the idiocy would be less intense, the mind be more active, and the children would be less helpless; more able to take care of themselves; more ready for, perhaps less needful of, the educating influences of this school.

The work of training these children here would then be less a burden, and more easily and successfully accomplished.

APPETITES OF IDIOTS APT TO GROW INORDINATELY.

The natural appetites, the desire of food especially, tend to grow, and ask for more and more. The fond mother finds it hard to resist the entreaties and the cries of a feeble child. Indulgence increases the desire, and strengthens the very evil it is intended to overcome. The stomach is over-burdened; the heavily-taxed digestive powers absorb an undue proportion of the nervous energy; the brain, already torpid from originally deficient energy, is made more inactive by this excessive draft of its power in aid of the stomach. Hence idiots are often enormous eaters, and some are gluttonous.

This parental neglect is not confined to their idiotic children. There are others who are feeble, and perhaps dull, to whom the parents teach nothing, of whom they require nothing, and for whom they do everything. The thousand things which other and more favored children learn without teachers, and which they do for themselves, apparently spontaneously, these neglected and petted children neither learn nor do. The misplaced love and tenderness of the parents fear that the weak boy will suffer if taxed for any labor, however small, or any responsibilities, however light.

Two such boys were recently offered to the Blind Institution who had never been taught to dress themselves, nor even button any part of their clothes. One of them, although eight years old, yet wore the costume of babyhood, to save him care and trouble.

Some are brought to this institution as idiots, who might have been preserved from that low state of intellectual and moral being, if their parents had been able and willing to give them the aid for their development that they needed. They were dull and incomprehensive, or, at least, less impressible than the others, and wanted more stimulation, more teaching, more aid, than their brethren and sisters.

Yet as they needed more, less was given ; as the ordinary efforts failed to influence and develop them, even these were taken from them. They are illustrations of the maxim of holy writ, "From him that hath not shall be taken even that which he hath." This, and the converse, "To him that hath, more shall be given him, and he shall have more abundance," seem to be a part of the law of education.

The bright, the intelligent, the quickly apprehensive and largely comprehensive ; those who, in spite of neglect and obstacles, would learn, and acquire knowledge under any difficulties ; these are offered every encouragement and aid. Their path is laid broadly open, and they are invited and urged to go onward and upward, acquiring more and more intellectual power in themselves, and receiving more and more of the world's sympathy, as their capital of both increases. On the contrary, the child that is apparently endowed with no natural gifts, is left without aid, to grope his way in the dark ; and hence the dull child may be forced, by domestic and social neglect, to become feeble-minded, and the feeble-minded to become an idiot, and the idiot of the higher order fall to the lower, because he can do so little. While, on the opposite end of the scale of intellectual power, the generous encouragement of the family at home, and of society abroad, carry the richly endowed from strength to strength, from broad to still broader learning, because they can do so much.

The faithful shepherd of old left his ninety and nine sheep that could take care of themselves, and went out of his accustomed way, and gave all his time and power to save the poor wanderer that could not be preserved by the ordinary care and watchfulness. So the poor idiot, the feeble-minded and the dull child should be the first object of interest in the family and in the State. Inasmuch as he is made poor by nature, he should be made rich by the more abundant attentions, the warmer and more effective sympathy of those who have any responsibility for his development and education.

DOMESTIC MANAGEMENT OF THE PUPILS IN VACATION.

It is a reasonable expectation, that, in vacations, the families would co-operate with the teachers and managers here, by occupying, employing and training these children, and exercis-

ing a wholesome discipline and restraint of their appetites, at their homes. Some of them do so. Although while in this school these children's appetites are disciplined and controlled, and they eat, with a healthy moderation, of the most digestible and nutritious food and gain in flesh and strength by that means, yet in many, the morbid appetite is rather suspended than extinguished and is ready to re-appear, whenever indulgence may be offered.

It is unfortunate that many of these families fail in discipline for themselves and still more for their weak or wayward children. They are pleased to see them when they return from the school, and in the joy of their hearts, with the best intentions for their good, offer them things pleasant to the mouth, though painful to the stomach and oppressive to the nervous system; consequently, many of these children are, in vacation, drawn back into their old bad habits of eating, Their digestion becomes disturbed, their nervous system oppressed, their discipline is impaired and they are more wayward; and it usually requires a few days or weeks, at the beginning of the term, to regain what they have lost in the vacation, and to replace them in the condition in which they were before they went home. This is an unavoidable evil of vacations, yet not so great as it formerly was, nor is it now sufficient to outweigh the advantages which have been already described in this Report as resulting from the occasional return of these children to their friends and home.

GENERAL AFFAIRS OF THE INSTITUTION.

The affairs of the institution have gone on with the usual ease and success. Dr. Howe had the general superintendence until March, when he left for Europe.

Mrs. McDonald, who has faithfully and successfully presided over the household for eighteen years, has again rendered acceptable service in her position.

Mr. George H. M. Rowe, has had the domestic superintendence, and performed his duty very successfully.

Miss Dana and Miss Spalter, our excellent teachers for nearly three years, are yet in the service, doing good in their way.

The several attendants, male and female, yet remain in their positions. All these, we trust, will for many years do the work

that they have done and are now doing profitably for the school.

FINANCIAL.

The report of the Treasurer will show that the finances are in better condition than they have been for some years.

INSUFFICIENCY OF STATE PAYMENTS.

The institution has suffered greatly, from the insufficient payment by the State for its wards. Fifteen years ago, the State gave one hundred and sixty-six dollars sixty-six cents, a year for the education of each of its beneficiaries. Six years ago, 1861, this sum was unintentionally reduced to one hundred and sixty-three dollars and sixty-three cents. Although the cost of all the means of life, provisions, labor, &c., have nearly doubled, the grants per scholar have remained the same.

As these were no more than sufficient in the early years, they have been insufficient in the later periods; and if the institution had not received private pupils, who paid a profit, and if it had not had the gratuitous service of the Superintendent, the school could not have been maintained. Even with these helps, the expenses exceeded the receipts, until the legislature of this year granted an extra appropriation, without increasing the number of children to be educated. With the quarterly instalments thus far received from the State treasury, the debt that had been incurred is nearly paid. All the old bills, all those for current expenses and also those incurred for repairs have been paid, excepting a few, amounting to eight hundred and eighty dollars, which could not be obtained in season to be paid on or before the 30th of September.

The Treasurer's report shows that there was a debt due from the treasury to the Globe Bank, the 1st October, 1866, of fifteen hundred dollars; and in his hands one hundred and eighty-eight dollars and thirty-nine cents. Balance against the treasury, one thousand three hundred and eleven dollars and thirty-nine cents.

There was a balance due the Steward of one thousand five hundred and twenty-seven dollars and seventy cents. Balance against the institution, October 1st, 1866, two thousand seven hundred and thirty-nine dollars and nine cents.

Besides this, there were outstanding claims, bills not sent in &c., of uncertain amounts.

At the present time, the Treasurer owes a note to the Globe Bank of twelve hundred dollars, (\$1,200.) He has in his hands six hundred and seventy-four dollars and ninety-six cents, (\$674.96.) Balance against the treasury, five hundred and twenty-five dollars and ninety-six cents, (\$525.96.) Add to this the outstanding bills, eight hundred and eighty dollars and twenty-six cents, (\$880.26.) Making the deficit on the 1st of October, to be fourteen hundred and six dollars and twenty-two cents, (\$1,406.22.)

To meet this there is now due for board, . . .	\$1,491 61
Deduct doubtful debts, ...	394 95
	\$1,096 66

Which will nearly balance the claims against the institution.

Add to this several sums that have been expended but are to be refunded :—

Bills of the architect, and for travel on account of the enlargement, to be charged to the building fund, . . . \$240 38

Money expended for private pupils to be repaid :—

For clothing, ...	\$396 09
For board, &c., in vacation, ...	266 45
For medical aid, ...	12 00
For sundries, ...	200 01
	874 55
	\$1,114 93
Debts supposed to be good, ...	1,096 66
Total outstanding claims, ...	\$2,211 59
Deduct balance against Treasury, ...	\$525 96
Outstanding bills, ...	880 26
	1,406 22
Leaves balance in favor of institution, ...	\$805 37

The third instalment of the State grant due October 1, of three thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars, (\$3,750,) will be paid as soon as the Governor's warrant shall be obtained.*

COST OF SUPPORTING EACH PUPIL.

The Steward's report gives an analysis of the cost of each class of articles bought or received. He also shows the average weekly and yearly cost of each pupil, for each of the last eight years; by which it is seen that the cost was in 1866 and 1867, per year, ... \$237 80; per week, \$1 57
 From 1863 to 1867, per year, . . . 246 76; " 4 75
 Eight years, 1859-1867, per year, 207 77; " 3 99

The cost of supporting and maintaining these children is greater than that of others of the ordinary health and strength of body and mind. Their feeble digestive and nutritive powers require better and more digestible and nutritious food; and very much more service of teachers and attendants is necessary for their care and training. The care of some of them is very great. For the board and care of one private pupil, during the last vacation, in a family in the country who were used to such children, \$8 a week was paid. It was sufficiently low for the trouble he caused.

INVENTORY.

The inventory shows that the property is not lessened. The real estate is valued at the same as last year. The furniture is prized somewhat lower; and the provisions, groceries, &c., in the house are estimated at their cost.

The whole shows, that the presumed value of the personal estate is, ...	\$5,489 80
Real estate as last year, ...	35,000 00
	\$40,489 80

The history of this institution in the past affords abundant reason for hope in the future. It has hitherto wrought a good

* Since the Report was made and before going to press, this instalment of \$3,750 dollars has been paid by the Commonwealth. All the debts have been paid and there is a balance left in the treasury for the expenses of the coming quarter.

work, and it will do a still larger and a better work in time to come.

Committing it to your especial care, to the generous support of the Commonwealth and the unabating confidence of the people,

I am, Gentlemen,

With high respect,

Faithfully yours,

EDWARD JARVIS,

Superintendent pro tem.

DR. FRED. W. G. MAY, *Treasurer, in account with the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.* CR.

1866. Oct. 1, 1867. Sept. 30,	For balance from former account, . . . For cash in quarterly payments from State Treasurer, ... cash from time to time for board and education, ... cash loans from various parties, at va- rious times, ... cash from sale of brooms, ... cash sale of horse, ... cash sale of sundries, ... cash donations, ... interest, ...	1867. Sept. 30,	By repayment of loans at various times, . interest paid on same, ... Auditor's drafts in favor of Drs. Howe and Jarvis, at sundry times, ... revenue stamps, ... balance to new account, ...	1867. Sept. 30,	By repayment of loans at various times, . interest paid on same, ... Auditor's drafts in favor of Drs. Howe and Jarvis, at sundry times, ... revenue stamps, ... balance to new account, ...
		\$188 39		\$9,000 00	
		12,000 00		121 92	
		5,651 70		17,036 25	
		8,700 00		50	
		42 32		674 96	
		180 00			
		55 24			
		13 31			
		2 67			
		<u>\$26,833 63</u>		<u>\$26,833 63</u>	

Oct. 1, 1867. To balance brought down, . . . \$674 96

(E. & O. E.)

There is due to Globe National Bank a loan of \$1,200, with interest from Sept. 14, 1867.

OCTOBER 3, 1867.

Boston, October 9th, 1867. I have examined the foregoing account and find the same correctly cast and properly vouched.

FRED. W. G. MAY, *Treasurer.*

ROBT B. STORER, *Auditor.*

Synopsis of Expenses for the Year ending September 30, 1867.

Meat, ... \$1,260 68	Hardware, ... \$63 01
Fish, ... 281 68	Books, stationery, etc., . 163 19
Butter, ... 634 33	Construction and repairs, 934 68
Rice, sago, etc., . . 59 74	Outside aid, ... 236 50
Bread, flour, meal, etc., . 1,752 35	Salary, superintendence,
Potatoes and vegetables, . 241 78	and instruction, . . . 1,115 93
Fruit, fresh and dried, . . 59 61	Domestic and other wages, 1,637 91
Milk, ... 221 98	Medicine, ... 17 93
Sugar, ... 289 71	Medical aid, ... 12 00
Tea and coffee, ... 133 07	Money to be refunded, . 160 01
Groceries, ... 140 15	Stock, ... 208 25
Gas and oil, ... 161 60	Sundries, ... 181 89
Coal and wood, ... 514 52	Board of boys in vacation, 266 45
Laundry, ... 1,169 08	Water rates, ... 80 00
Sundry other articles of	Rent of land, ... 23 00
consumption, ... 70 90	Clothing of boys, . . . 396 09
Furniture and bedding, . . 503 06	Building fund, ... 240 38
Clothing and mending, . . 78 30	Extraordinary expenses, . 682 55
Stable, hay, oats, etc., . . 649 01	Insurance, ... 100 00
Musical instruments, . . 268 50	
Boys' shop, ... 170 01	
	\$15,179 81

Of this amount there is to be, or has been repaid,—

From building fund, ... \$240 38
Clothes for boys, ... 396 09
Board of boys in vacation, ... 266 45
Medical aid, ... 12 00
Money expended in various ways for scholars, ... 200 01
1,114 93
Net cost of support, ... \$14,064 88

Inventory 1866-7.

Real Estate, ... \$35,000 00	Sheets, linen, etc., etc., . \$513 11
Furniture, ... 2,936 07	Carpenters' tools, paints,
Provisions and stores, . . 323 47	glass, etc., ... 177 91
Coal and oil, ... 493 55	Garden tools, etc., . . 24 59
Cows and poultry, . . . 205 00	Wagon, stable tools, etc., 70 50
Hay and grain, ... 24 90	Caloric engine, ... 75 00
Share in boat, ... 35 00	Medicines, ... 5 00
Two pianos, ... 400 00	
Books and stationery, . . 205 70	
	Total, ... \$40,489 80

REPORT OF THE BUILDING COMMITTEE.

The Building Committee, appointed by this board in April, to obtain plans and to superintend the improvements authorized by the legislature, took a survey of the building and grounds with their present condition and circumstances, and the means and facilities of enlargement.

They found that, beside the mere increase of space for the infirmary and an additional school-room, there were other wants to be met and other advantages to be gained.

WORKSHOP.

The basement or workshop which is the only place for all mechanical operations, is a cellar, seven feet below the surface of the ground in front, and five feet below it in the rear.

Though not perceptibly wet, and tolerably lighted by small windows on the south side, it is not as dry as a place of residence or labor should be, nor as well lighted, as is desirable for mechanical purposes. Nor is it as healthful as the abode of any boys or men should be allowed to be, especially of such feeble constitutions as the pupils in this school. This is an evil that has hitherto been unavoidable, but should be tolerated no longer than necessity compels, and be remedied as early as possible.

Then, while changing the character and condition of the house, it is important to raise this underground room and make it a healthful place for the boys to work in. This can be accomplished, while raising the building for the addition of one story, by raising it three feet more, for the elevation of this basement story or room, to that extent.

This would require then, that the building be raised fourteen feet and a new wall built to that height; eleven feet for the new story, and three feet for the basement story and the floor

of this lower room raised three feet or another floor put in, so many feet above that which is now there. The workshop will then be high and dry, well lighted, and a healthful and comfortable place for the boys to work in.

GYMNASIUM.

If the building be raised as it now is, and the space be appropriated as it is and has been, the gymnasium will be in the second story, and immediately over one of the school-rooms. The exercises of the gymnasium are necessarily very noisy; they would disturb and at times suspend the use of the room below for the purpose of teaching, and therefore this arrangement would interfere with or prevent the free and uninterrupted use of both of these rooms.

It is moreover desirable, that the gymnasium, which is very much and almost constantly used for many purposes, should be as accessible as possible, which could not be, if it were in the second story.

These difficulties may be obviated by placing the gymnasium on the ground floor and under the present building when it shall be raised. The gymnasium is eighteen feet high. If the building be raised as proposed, fourteen feet, its present lower floor will be eighteen feet above the level of the ground in the rear and sixteen feet above it in front; and the gymnasium under it can have the same elevation that it now has and its floor be as high as the ground behind and only two feet below it in front.

This position will make it very accessible from the entry in the first story, and from both front and rear. It will occupy forty feet in length of the new story and basement, including the room where the wood and lumber are kept, and also about twenty feet of the length of the present workshop. This removal of the gymnasium will leave the present entire building free for dormitories, school-rooms and other purposes of the school and family. But in doing this it will be necessary to build a floor across the present gymnasium, on a level with the floor of the present second story, and also remove that which is the floor of the attic and the ceiling of the room below it. These will complete the two stories of the present house, which will be the second and third stories of the future house.

In the length of the new story, forty feet will be occupied by the gymnasium, and sixty feet by entries, school, clothes and other rooms.

By this arrangement, new space will be gained equal to one entire story, forty by one hundred feet, and to two-fifths of another story, forty by forty feet, all available for the purposes of the school ; but on the contrary, there will be lost the present wood, lumber and rubbish room in the basement, twenty by forty feet, and one-quarter of the present workshop, twenty by forty feet. These losses will be hardly felt, for the workshop will still be sixty feet long, which will be sufficient for all the wants of the boys, until the school shall be very greatly increased ; and a part of the cellar of the front house can be used for wood, lumber and rubbish.

The whole of the upper story as it now is, or only the large south-east chamber, and if need be, those opposite, can be used for an infirmary and entirely cut off from all others, if required, in case of epidemic diseases prevailing. The present open dormitory in that story can be divided into two chambers, with a passage-way between for the officers or teachers, and that part which is now the upper part of the gymnasium will be a new dormitory, thirty-eight by forty feet, or may be divided into four chambers, twenty by fifteen or sixteen feet, with a passage-way between.

The present first story, or the future second story, will allow two large school-rooms, each forty feet square, one of which may be used for sleeping if wanted, and three other smaller rooms for clothes, stores or lodgings.

Having considered these general and special wants, and means of meeting them, the Committee laid them before Mr. Joseph R. Richards, a very skilful and practical, as well as economical architect. He then thoroughly examined the present building and ground, heard the statements of the Committee, and on these bases he drew the plans, which are now and here presented to the board.

The Committee requested Mr. Richards to consider and advise in regard to the question, whether, in any other way, the same space could be gained, for the same or less cost ?

To this Mr. Richards stated, (as was manifest to the Committee,) that raising the building and interposing a new story, required only the outer walls, flooring, and the partitions and finishing, that might be needed. But in any separate building or horizontal addition to the present building, the enclosing walls, partitions and finishing would be the same or nearly the same; and to these must be added the new foundation and roof, which are the most expensive parts of any structure.

Therefore, any definite superficial extent of floor room, or of cubic space or air and living and working room equal to one story, one hundred feet long, forty feet wide and eleven feet high, including forty-four thousand cubic feet of space, could be added at much less cost, in the way proposed, than by any new structure, either separately or contiguous to the present house.

The plan of Mr. Richards was unanimously accepted by the Committee, and he was requested to write out specifications for the builders and advertise for proposals, to be given in, sealed, within a week from date.

Mr. Richards did so, and gave this notice in three Boston papers.

Within the week only three proposals were received. Mr. Bean's proposal was for \$13,900. Mr. Whitney's, \$14,000. Messrs. Sayward and McKechnie, of Dorchester, offered to do the whole, for \$16,297.

In view of these proposals from builders, the Committee saw, that there were four alternatives for their consideration and action.

First, to throw aside the plan of Mr. Richards, and adopt another, less comprehensive, which would be carried out with the seven thousand dollars granted by the legislature.

By this, they would lose the large and seemingly necessary advantage which their plan offered; and they would have a building with such inferior accommodations and conveniences, that the great purpose of the improvement would not be effected; and, moreover, the past growth and almost certain future growth of the school would, within a very few years, render further enlargements necessary. These, however, would cost more and be less available and useful, than if now made in the way proposed.

This alternative was therefore rejected.

Second, to begin and build, or enlarge on this plan, and do as much as may be done with the seven thousand dollars, and leave the rest to be completed, whenever the legislature should grant the requisite means.

In this way, only half of the proposed plan could be accomplished. The building could be raised, and the new story enclosed, and perhaps floored, but the rooms could not be finished. The house would be left in a less convenient and useful condition than it now is; and, moreover, it is by no means certain that the legislature would make the additional grant, and the school might be compelled to suffer the inconvenience of an unfinished and unavailable addition for a long period.

This alternative was rejected.

Third, to commence and finish the improvement on the plan proposed, paying for it with the seven thousand dollars granted, as far as this would permit, and incur a debt for the remainder of the cost, in the hope that the legislature would pay it by a future grant.

Beside the impolicy of involving the institution in debt, and thereby embarrassing its operations for an indefinite period, it is contrary to the spirit and custom of the government, to encourage its institutions to go into debt, with any implied understanding that it would pay for a matter of improvement or building after it was finished, which it had not consented to, and might, if consulted, have refused to do in the advance. Moreover the legislature might defer this grant for many years or even never pay it, and then throw upon the institution the burden of interest on the unpaid cost, for many years, or even permanently.

This proposition was rejected.

The last proposal was to suspend all action, allow the grant, seven thousand dollars (\$7,000,) to lie undisturbed in the State treasury, until the meeting of the next legislature; then go before that body, show them the plan, explain the present state of things, and ask for an additional grant sufficient to make the improvement as proposed in the plan of Mr. Richards.

This was adopted.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

LEWIS ALLEN, South Danvers.
Dr. NATHAN ALLEN, Lowell.
JOHN A. ANDREW, Boston.
JAMES M. BARNARD, Boston.
Dr. JOSIAH BARTLETT, Concord.
Hon. FRANCIS W. BIRD, Walpole.
Hon. GEORGE S. BOUTWELL, Groton.
J. INGERSOLL BOWDITCH, Boston.
CHARLES R. BRADFORD, Roxbury.
Dr. THOMAS M. BREWER, Boston.
Hon. SIMON BROWN, Concord.
Dr. CHARLES E. BUCKINGHAM, Boston.
Hon. EPHRAIM W. BULL, Concord.
Dr. GEORGE CHANDLER, Worcester.
WILLIAM CHAPIN, Lawrence.
Dr. HENRY H. CHILD, Pittsfield.
Dr. GEORGE C. S. CHOATE, Taunton.
Hon. OTIS CLAPP, Boston.
Dr. HENRY G. CLARK, Boston.
JAMES B. CONGDON, New Bedford.
Hon. CHARLES E. COOK, Boston.
JOSEPH COOLIDGE, Boston.
URIEL CROCKER, Boston.
WILLIAM CROCKER, Taunton.
Dr. BENJAMIN CUSHING, Dorchester.
HENRY G. DENNY, Dorchester.
GEORGE M. DEXTER, Boston.
SAMUEL DOWNER, Dorchester.
GEORGE B. EMERSON, Boston.
Dr. CALEB CLESSON FIELD, Leominster.
Dr. JOHN FLINT, Boston.
Dr. WILLIAM A. GORDON, New Bedford.
Dr. JOHN W. GRAVES, Chelsea.
Rev. EDWARD E. HALE, Boston.
DANIEL N. HASKELL, Boston.
Hon. GEORGE S. HILLARD, Boston.
Hon. E. ROCKWOOD HOAR, Concord.
SIDNEY HOMER, Boston.
Dr. ROBERT W. HOOPER, Boston.
Dr. SAMUEL G. HOWE, Boston.
Hon. WILLIAM J. HUBBARD, Boston.
Dr. EDWARD JARVIS, Dorchester.
Hon. AMOS A. LAWRENCE, Boston.
WILLIAM RAYMOND LEE, Roxbury.

JAMES LODGE, Boston.
Dr. GEORGE B. LORING, Salem.
JOSIAH LORING, Boston.
Rev. SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, Boston.
Hon. JOHN LOWELL, Boston.
JOHN R. MANLEY, Boston.
THEOPHILUS R. MARVIN, Boston.
FREDERICK W. G. MAY, Dorchester.
SAMUEL MAY, Boston.
Hon. WILLIAM MINOT, Boston.
Rev. WILLIAM O. MOSELEY, Boston.
WILLARD NYE, New Bedford.
Dr. GEORGE OSBORNE, South Danvers.
Rev. ANDREW P. PEABODY, Cambridge.
Hon. JONATHAN PRESTON, Boston.
Hon. SAMPSON REED, Boston.
Dr. JOSEPH REYNOLDS, Concord.
FRANKLIN B. SANBORN, Concord.
G. HOWLAND SHAW, Boston.
Dr. NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, Boston.
Dr. BENJAMIN B. SISSON, Westport.
CHARLES STODDARD, Boston.
CHARLES S. STORROW, Lawrence.
Hon. CHARLES SUMNER, Boston.
Hon. INCREASE SUMNER, Gt. Barrington.
JOHN WINGATE THORNTON, Boston.
ALBERT TOLMAN, Worcester.
JAMES TOLMAN, Roxbury.
THOMAS B. WALES, Boston.
Hon. AMASA WALKER, North Brookfield.
Hon. CHARLES H. WARREN, Boston.
Hon. EMORY WASHBURN, Cambridge.
Hon. STEPHEN M. WELD, W. Roxbury.
Hon. JOHN WELLS, Chicopee.
Hon. JAMES M. WILLIAMS, Taunton.
SAMUEL WILLISTON, Easthampton.
H. BARNARD, LL. D., Washington, D.C.
Hon. PHINEAS BARNES, Portland, Me.
SAMUEL ELIOT, Boston.
WILLIAM HAZARD, Rhode Island.
ELISHA R. POTTER, Kingston, R. I.
Dr. ISAAC RAY, Providence, R. I.
Rev. BARNAS SEARS, Staunton, Va.
Dr. HERVEY B. WILBUR, Syracuse, N.Y.

OFFICERS FOR 1867-8.

<i>President,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	SAMUEL G. HOWE.
<i>Vice-President,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	EMORY WASHBURN.
<i>Treasurer,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	FREDERICK W. G. MAY.
<i>Secretary,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	EDWARD JARVIS.

TRUSTEES.

LEWIS ALLEN.	JOHN FLINT.
JOSIAH BARTLETT.	SAMUEL G. HOWE.
FRANCIS W. BIRD.	EDWARD JARVIS.
JAMES B. CONGDON.	ROBERT B. STORER.
HENRY G. DENNY.	EMORY WASHBURN.
SAMUEL ELIOT.	STEPHEN M. WELD.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

For January,	.	.	.	.	.	Messrs. HOWE and WELD.
February,	.	.	.	.	.	WELD and STORER.
March,	.	.	.	.	.	STORER and ELIOT.
April,	.	.	.	.	.	ELIOT and FLINT.
May,	.	.	.	.	.	FLINT and JARVIS.
June,	.	.	.	.	.	JARVIS and BARTLETT.
July,	.	.	.	.	.	BARTLETT and CONGDON.
August,	.	.	.	.	.	CONGDON and WASHBURN.
September,	.	.	.	.	.	WASHBURN and ALLEN.
October,	.	.	.	.	.	ALLEN and DENNY.
November,	.	.	.	.	.	DENNY and BIRD.
December,	.	.	.	.	.	BIRD and HOWE.

A P P E N D I X .

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons; with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities, set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purposes aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars, and personal estate, the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars.—[*Approved by the Governor, April 4, 1850.*]

RESOLVE CONCERNING IDIOTIC CHILDREN.

Resolved, That there be paid, annually, out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, the sum of five thousand dollars, to be devoted to teaching and training indigent idiotic children belonging to this Commonwealth: *provided*, that the board of trustees, having the direction of the said institution, shall be composed of twelve persons, four of whom shall be appointed by the governor and council; and *provided*, that the governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, president of the senate, speaker of the house, and the two chaplains, shall constitute a board of visitors, whose duty it shall be to visit and inspect the said institution as often as they see fit; to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by the corporation; and, generally, to see that the object of the said institution is carried into effect; and *provided, further*, that the said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate thirty idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor; and *provided, further*, that other applicants, of proper age and condition, children of inhabitants of this Commonwealth who are not wealthy, shall be received at a charge not exceeding the actual average cost of the inmates; and *provided, further*, that the members of the legislature for the time being shall be, *ex officio*, visitors of the institution, and have the privilege, during the sessions, of inspecting the same; that the governor be

authorized annually to draw his warrant for the sum of five thousand dollars, in four equal quarterly payments of one thousand two hundred and fifty dollars each, in favor of the treasurer of the said school, whenever he shall have satisfactory evidence that the terms and conditions of the foregoing resolve have been fulfilled.—[*Approved by the Governor, April 30, 1851.*

RESOLVE IN FAVOR OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND
FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Resolved, That the sum allowed to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, according to chapter forty-four of the resolves of the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, be increased to the sum of nine thousand dollars, which shall be used and applied according to the conditions of said forty-fourth chapter: *provided*, that the said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate twenty-five idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor, in addition to the number provided for in the said forty-fourth chapter; and *provided, further*, that six of the trustees shall be appointed by the governor and council.—[*Approved by the Governor, March 21, 1861.*

RESOLVE IN FAVOR OF THE PERKINS INSTITUTION AND MASSACHUSETTS
ASYLUM FOR THE BLIND, AND OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR
IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Resolved, That the trustees of the Perkins Institution and Massachusetts Asylum for the Blind, or the trustees of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, may charge for receiving and educating indigent persons and the children of indigent persons, designated by the governor to be received by them according to law, such price by the week, for each state beneficiary, as they may determine, with the approval of the governor, the amount to be fixed, in each case, with reference to the ability of such indigent person, or the parents of such child, to contribute towards the expense of his education and support.—[*Approved, March 24, 1865.*

BY-LAWS.

ARTICLE I. *Title*.—The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in “An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth;” of such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting; and also of all such persons as shall pay the sum of twenty-five dollars or upwards; and of such persons as shall annually pay the sum of five dollars.

ARTICLE II. *Meetings*.—There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the first Thursday of October in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely:—A President, a Vice-President, six Trustees, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III. Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation, and by publication in one or more of the newspapers printed in Boston, at least seven days previous to the day of meeting.

ARTICLE IV. The president, or in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V. The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the board of trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation—notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. *Trustees*.—The board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the governor and council of the State of Massachusetts as provided in the resolve passed by the legislature and approved March 21, 1861.

It shall be the duty of the board of trustees to meet once a month. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures, which they may deem expedient, for encouraging subscriptions, donations, and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regu-

lations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation. They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause a fair record to be kept of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation, at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting, they shall make a report in writing on the treasurer's accounts, and on the general state of the institution; comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. *Secretary*.—It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation, and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings, and to furnish the treasurer with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees, respecting the payment of moneys to be made by him.

ARTICLE VIII. *Treasurer*.—It shall be the duty of the treasurer to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of their committees, duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the first day of October, in each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate, and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties, as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. *Alterations*.—These By-Laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

Trustees.—A meeting of the trustees shall be held monthly.

Quorum.—The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

Visiting Committee.—Two of the trustees, taken in rotation, shall form a committee, one at least of whom shall visit the institution each week, during the space of two months. These shall be so arranged, that one shall go out of and another go into the committee, at the beginning of each month.

This committee shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, &c., of the pupils; and of all the rooms in the establishment, and receive and examine any report of the superintendent, and make a record of their visit and impressions.

This committee may report on the state and condition of the institution at any monthly meeting of the trustees.

Auditors.—The trustees shall appoint annually two of their number as auditors. They shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. They shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution. And no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without their order.

Superintendent.—It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to, the service of the institution.

He shall select and employ all subordinate officers, assistants, servants of the institution, subject to the rejection of the trustees.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulations of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same, and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age, and condition, parentage, and probable cause of idiocy, or deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition, or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores, and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however, that if*

the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, &c., and with all the moneys expended for clothing, and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make monthly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interests of the institution require.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation, an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress, and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the idiotic or feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants, and pupils, shall be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant, or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study, and for recreation, being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant, and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

Visitors.—Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

Tobacco.—The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

Beneficiaries.—Candidates for admission must be over six, and under fourteen years of age.

Beneficiaries must produce a certificate from the selectmen, or the overseers of the poor of their town, stating that their parents and immediate relatives are unable to defray the expenses of their education.

They must be provided with suitable changes of raiment for winter and for summer, and especially with thick shoes or boots.

The boys must have at least six good cotton shirts, and six pairs of socks or stockings; two coats or jackets, two pairs of trousers, two waist-coats, and an overcoat, two pairs of shoes or boots, six pocket handkerchiefs, and a good cap or hat.

The females must be provided with at least the same quantity of linen, and with three gowns and dresses. The clothing must all be of good serviceable material.

It must be renewed from time to time, as may be necessary—by the parents; any thing more than common mending will not be done at the expense of the institution.

All the articles of clothing must be marked with the name of the owner—*at full length.*

Pupils not Beneficiaries.—Any suitable persons may be admitted to the institution, on presenting to the superintendent sufficient evidence of their fitness for it, on such terms as he or the standing committee shall determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly in advance, or sufficient security therefor given.

Private pupils must be provided with at least two decent suits of clothing, and sufficient changes of garments of all kinds, for winter and also for summer.

They will be required to observe strictly all the Rules and Regulations of the institution.

QUESTIONS TO BE ANSWERED

By the Parents or Friends of Applicants for Admission to the School.

1. What is the applicant's name and age?
2. Where was he born?
3. Was he born at the full period of gestation?
4. Were there any extraordinary circumstances attendant upon the delivery? If so, describe them.
5. What has been the general health and the bodily condition of the applicant?
6. At what period was it first observed that there was any thing peculiar about him?
7. Has there been observed, at any time since birth, any thing peculiar in the shape or condition of his head?
8. Does the head now differ in shape or condition from the head of an ordinary person of the same age?
9. What is now the general health of the applicant?
10. Is he now subject, or has he ever been subject, to epilepsy, or fits of any kind?
11. Describe the fits, if any.
12. What is now his weight?
13. What is now his height?
14. Is there any infirmity of body, or any striking peculiarity?
15. How is his appetite for food and drink?
16. Is he active and vigorous? Does he run about and notice things, or the contrary?
17. What is the state of the sense of sight? Is the eye bright or dull?
18. What is the state of the sense of hearing? Is it quick or sluggish?

19. Does the applicant show any sensibility to musical sounds?
20. What is the state of the sense of smell?
21. What is the state of the sense of taste? Is he particular about what he eats? or will he swallow things, without regard to taste?
22. Is he gluttonous?
23. What are his habits with regard to personal cleanliness?
24. Can he talk?—that is, can he make a regular sentence, containing nouns, verbs, adjectives, and adverbs, &c.?
25. Does he use understandingly such words as *or* and *if*?
26. Please give several specimens of his mode of talking, and be careful to put down the words exactly as he uses them.
27. Can he dress and undress himself?
28. Can he feed himself?
29. Does he use a spoon, or knife and fork?
30. Can he tie his shoe-strings in a regular knot?
31. Can he do any work? and what kind?
32. What are his personal habits?
33. Does he hide, break, or destroy things?
34. Does he get up in the night, and wander about?
35. Is he obedient?
36. Does he come when called?
37. Does he go astray?
38. Is he passionate?
39. Is he given to self-abuse, or masturbation?
40. Has there been such watchfulness, that you can be sure he is free from all habits of self-pollution?
41. Please state any facts that may show the peculiar character of the applicant.
42. Of what country was the father of the applicant a native?
43. What was the general bodily condition and health of the father? Was he vigorous and healthy, or the contrary?
44. Was the father of the applicant scrofulous, or was he subject to fits?
45. Were all his senses perfect?
46. Was he always a temperate man?
47. About how old was he when the applicant was born?
48. Was there any known peculiarity in the family of the father of the applicant?—that is, were any of the grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, brothers, sisters, or cousins, blind, deaf, or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind?
49. If dead, at what age did the father die, and of what disorder?
50. Where was the mother of the applicant born?
51. What was the general bodily condition of the mother of the applicant?—strong and healthy, or the contrary?
52. Was she scrofulous, or ever subject to fits?
53. Were all her senses perfect?
54. Was she always a temperate woman?

55. About how old was she when the applicant was born ?
 56. How many children had she before the applicant was born ?
 57. Was there any thing peculiar in the bodily or mental condition of the other children ?
 58. What was the state of the mother's health during the time she was pregnant with the applicant ?
 59. Was she subject to any bodily injury or severe sickness, or to any extraordinary mental emotion or fright, great sorrow, or the like ?
 60. Was she related by blood to her husband ? If so, in what degree ?—first, second, or third cousins ?
 61. If dead, at what age did she die, and of what disorder ?
 62. Was there any known peculiarity in her family ?—that is, were any of her grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, sisters, brothers, children, or cousins, either blind or deaf or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind ?
 63. What are the pecuniary means of the parents or immediate relatives of the applicant ?
 64. How much can they afford to pay towards the support and education of the applicant ?
 65. What are the names of the father and mother ?
 66. What is their residence ?
 67. What is the post office address of the parents or other responsible friends ?
-

TERMS OF ADMISSION, &c.

The best age for admission is between six and twelve years.

The institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, nor for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic, and any such will not be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Children will be received upon trial for one month, at the end of which time a report upon the case will be made to the parents.

Children must come well provided with plain, strong clothing, and stout shoes for walking in any weather. They must be renewed as often as is necessary, at the expense of the applicants. Those who tear and destroy their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as not to be easily torn.

The children of indigent parents, in Massachusetts, will be received gratis. For others, a charge will be made proportionate to the trouble and cost of treating them.

Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the pupils, for their board and care in vacation, and for their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Persons applying for the admission of children as beneficiaries of Massachusetts, should address the governor. They must also fill out certain blanks, the form of which is as follows :—

FORM OF APPLICATION FOR BENEFICIARIES IN MASSACHUSETTS.

18 .

To his Excellency the Governor:—

SIR,—The undersigned, citizen of Massachusetts, and inhabitant of the town of _____, respectfully represents that his son [or daughter],* named _____ and aged _____ years, is so deficient in intellect that he cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as other youth are; and he therefore requests that your Excellency would recommend him for admission as a pupil to the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons, as a State beneficiary.

Respectfully yours, _____.

The application should be accompanied by two certificates, in the following form :—†

I.

18 .

I, _____, one of the selectmen of the town of _____, hereby certify, that, in my opinion, _____ is not wealthy, and could not well afford to pay \$250 per year for the instruction of _____ at the School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons.

(Signed,) _____.

II.

18 .

I, _____, citizen of Massachusetts, physician, and practitioner in the town of _____, hereby certify, that I have examined _____ and find that he is not insane, but is so deficient in mental ability that he cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as others of his age are.

His bodily health is _____, and he has no cutaneous or contagious disorder.

(Signed,) _____.

N. B. The physician is earnestly requested to state, in writing, his opinion of the *cause* of the person's mental deficiency; to state whether he is or has been epileptic; also, to mention any organic or functional peculiarity that he may have observed. It may be greatly for the advantage of the person, that the physician should send in writing a full and minute account of the case with his own thoughts and suggestions in regard to it.

If the applicant is admitted as a beneficiary, he must be provided with a paper signed by two responsible persons, in form of a guaranty for removal, as follows :—

* If a town pauper, the overseers of the poor may apply as for their ward.

† The same may be used in Rhode Island.

We, the undersigned, citizens of Massachusetts, and householders in the town of _____, respectively pledge ourselves, that, should be received into the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, he shall be kept properly supplied with decent clothing, that he shall be removed during vacations, (if his removal be required,) and that, whenever he shall be discharged, he shall be removed at once, and the institution relieved from all responsibility for his support.

(Signed,) _____.

For private pupils the following bond is required to be signed by two responsible persons, one of whom shall be known to the trustees.

In consideration of _____ being admitted a pupil into the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, at our request, we, the undersigned, jointly and severally promise the said School to pay the Superintendent thereof, at said School, quarterly, in advance on the first days of January, April, July and October, the rate of board and tuition which may from time to time be determined by the Trustees of said School for said pupil, to provide or pay for all requisite clothing and other things necessary or proper for the health and comfort of said pupil, to pay for all proper expenses incurred for the return of said pupil to the school in case of elopement, to pay for support of said pupil in vacation, to remove said pupil when discharged, to reimburse funeral expenses in case of death, and if removed against the advice and consent of the Superintendent before the expiration of three calendar months, to pay board for thirteen weeks.

For further particulars, address Dr. S. G. HOWE, or Dr. EDWARD JARVIS, 20 Bromfield Street, Boston.

LAWS, RULES AND REGULATIONS,

AND

OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL

FOR

Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1867.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

No. 4 SPRING LANE.

1868.

LAWS, RULES AND REGULATIONS,
AND
OFFICERS
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL
FOR
Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth.

OCTOBER, 1867.

BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,
No. 4 SPRING LANE.
1868.

L A W S .

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons; with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities, set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purposes aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars, and personal estate, the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars.—[*Approved by the Governor, April 4, 1850.*]

RESOLVE CONCERNING IDIOTIC CHILDREN.

Resolved, That there be paid, annually, out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, the sum of five thousand dollars, to be devoted to teaching and training indigent idiotic children belonging to this Commonwealth: *provided*, that the board of trustees, having the direction of the said institution, shall be composed of twelve persons, four of whom shall be appointed by the governor and council; and *provided*, that the governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, president of the senate, speaker of the house, and the two chaplains, shall constitute a board of visitors, whose duty it shall be to visit and inspect the said institution as often as they see fit; to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by the corporation; and, generally, to see that the object of the said institution is carried into effect; and *provided, further*, that the said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate thirty idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor; and *provided, further*, that other applicants, of proper age and condition, children of inhabitants of this Commonwealth who are not wealthy, shall be received at a charge not exceeding the actual average cost of the inmates; and *provided, further*, that the members of the legislature for the time being shall be, *ex officio*, visitors of the institution, and have the privilege, during the sessions, of inspecting the same; that the governor be

authorized annually to draw his warrant for the sum of five thousand dollars, in four equal quarterly payments of one thousand two hundred and fifty dollars each, in favor of the treasurer of the said school, whenever he shall have satisfactory evidence that the terms and conditions of the foregoing resolve have been fulfilled.—[*Approved by the Governor, April 30, 1851.*

RESOLVE IN FAVOR OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND
FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Resolved, That the sum allowed to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, according to chapter forty-four of the resolves of the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, be increased to the sum of nine thousand dollars, which shall be used and applied according to the conditions of said forty-fourth chapter: *provided*, that the said institution shall gratuitously receive and educate twenty-five idiotic persons, to be designated by the governor, in addition to the number provided for in the said forty-fourth chapter; and *provided, further*, that six of the trustees shall be appointed by the governor and council.—[*Approved by the Governor, March 21, 1861.*

RESOLVE IN FAVOR OF THE PERKINS INSTITUTION AND MASSACHUSETTS
ASYLUM FOR THE BLIND, AND OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR
IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Resolved, That the trustees of the Perkins Institution and Massachusetts Asylum for the Blind, or the trustees of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, may charge for receiving and educating indigent persons and the children of indigent persons, designated by the governor to be received by them according to law, such price by the week, for each state beneficiary, as they may determine, with the approval of the governor, the amount to be fixed, in each case, with reference to the ability of such indigent person, or the parents of such child, to contribute towards the expense of his education and support.—[*Approved, March 24, 1865.*

BY-LAWS.

ARTICLE I. *Title*.—The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in “An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth;” of such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting; and also of all such persons as shall pay the sum of twenty-five dollars or upwards; and of such persons as shall annually pay the sum of five dollars.

ARTICLE II. *Meetings*.—There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the first Thursday of October in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely:—A President, a Vice-President, six Trustees, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III. Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation, and by publication in one or more of the newspapers printed in Boston, at least seven days previous to the day of meeting.

ARTICLE IV. The president, or in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V. The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the board of trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation—notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. *Trustees*.—The board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the governor and council of the State of Massachusetts as provided in the resolve passed by the legislature and approved March 21, 1861.

It shall be the duty of the board of trustees to meet once a month. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures, which they may deem expedient, for encouraging subscriptions, donations, and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regu-

lations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation. They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause a fair record to be kept of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation, at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting, they shall make a report in writing on the treasurer's accounts, and on the general state of the institution; comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. *Secretary*.—It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation, and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings, and to furnish the treasurer with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees, respecting the payment of moneys to be made by him.

ARTICLE VIII. *Treasurer*.—It shall be the duty of the treasurer to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of their committees, duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the first day of October, in each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate, and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties, as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. *Alterations*.—These By-Laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

Trustees.—A meeting of the trustees shall be held monthly.

Quorum.—The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

Visiting Committee.—Two of the trustees, taken in rotation, shall form a committee, one at least of whom shall visit the institution each week, during the space of two months. These shall be so arranged, that one shall go out of and another go into the committee, at the beginning of each month.

This committee shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, &c., of the pupils; and of all the rooms in the establishment, and receive and examine any report of the superintendent, and make a record of their visit and impressions.

This committee may report on the state and condition of the institution at any monthly meeting of the trustees.

Auditors.—The trustees shall appoint annually two of their number as auditors. They shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. They shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution. And no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without their order.

Superintendent.—It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to, the service of the institution.

He shall select and employ all subordinate officers, assistants, servants of the institution, subject to the rejection of the trustees.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulations of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same, and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age, and condition, parentage, and probable cause of idiocy, or deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition, or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores, and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however, that if*

the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, &c., and with all the moneys expended for clothing, and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make monthly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interests of the institution require.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation, an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress, and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the idiotic or feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants, and pupils, shall be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant, or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study, and for recreation, being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant, and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

Visitors.—Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

Tobacco.—The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

Beneficiaries.—Candidates for admission must be over six, and under fourteen years of age.

Beneficiaries must produce a certificate from the selectmen, or the overseers of the poor of their town, stating that their parents and immediate relatives are unable to defray the expenses of their education.

They must be provided with suitable changes of raiment for winter and for summer, and especially with thick shoes or boots.

The boys must have at least six good cotton shirts, and six pairs of socks or stockings; two coats or jackets, two pairs of trousers, two waist-coats, and an overcoat, two pairs of shoes or boots, six pocket handkerchiefs, and a good cap or hat.

The females must be provided with at least the same quantity of linen, and with three gowns and dresses. The clothing must all be of good serviceable material.

It must be renewed from time to time, as may be necessary—by the parents; any thing more than common mending will not be done at the expense of the institution.

All the articles of clothing must be marked with the name of the owner—at full length.

Pupils not Beneficiaries.—Any suitable persons may be admitted to the institution, on presenting to the superintendent sufficient evidence of their fitness for it, on such terms as he or the standing committee shall determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly in advance, or sufficient security therefor given.

Private pupils must be provided with at least two decent suits of clothing, and sufficient changes of garments of all kinds, for winter and also for summer.

They will be required to observe strictly all the Rules and Regulations of the institution.

QUESTIONS TO BE ANSWERED

By the Parents or Friends of Applicants for Admission to the School.

1. What is the applicant's name and age ?
2. Where was he born ?
3. Was he born at the full period of gestation ?
4. Were there any extraordinary circumstances attendant upon the delivery ? If so, describe them.
5. What has been the general health and the bodily condition of the applicant ?
6. At what period was it first observed that there was any thing peculiar about him ?
7. Has there been observed, at any time since birth, any thing peculiar in the shape or condition of his head ?
8. Does the head now differ in shape or condition from the head of an ordinary person of the same age ?
9. What is now the general health of the applicant ?
10. Is he now subject, or has he ever been subject, to epilepsy, or fits of any kind ?
11. Describe the fits, if any.
12. What is now his weight ?
13. What is now his height ?
14. Is there any infirmity of body, or any striking peculiarity ?
15. How is his appetite for food and drink ?
16. Is he active and vigorous ? Does he run about and notice things, or the contrary ?
17. What is the state of the sense of sight ? Is the eye bright or dull ?
18. What is the state of the sense of hearing ? Is it quick or sluggish ?

19. Does the applicant show any sensibility to musical sounds?
20. What is the state of the sense of smell?
21. What is the state of the sense of taste? Is he particular about what he eats? or will he swallow things, without regard to taste?
22. Is he gluttonous?
23. What are his habits with regard to personal cleanliness?
24. Can he talk?—that is, can he make a regular sentence, containing nouns, verbs, adjectives, and adverbs, &c.?
25. Does he use understandingly such words as *or* and *if*?
26. Please give several specimens of his mode of talking, and be careful to put down the words exactly as he uses them.
27. Can he dress and undress himself?
28. Can he feed himself?
29. Does he use a spoon, or knife and fork?
30. Can he tie his shoe-strings in a regular knot?
31. Can he do any work? and what kind?
32. What are his personal habits?
33. Does he hide, break, or destroy things?
34. Does he get up in the night, and wander about?
35. Is he obedient?
36. Does he come when called?
37. Does he go astray?
38. Is he passionate?
39. Is he given to self-abuse, or masturbation?
40. Has there been such watchfulness, that you can be sure he is free from all habits of self-pollution?
41. Please state any facts that may show the peculiar character of the applicant.
42. Of what country was the father of the applicant a native?
43. What was the general bodily condition and health of the father? Was he vigorous and healthy, or the contrary?
44. Was the father of the applicant scrofulous, or was he subject to fits?
45. Were all his senses perfect?
46. Was he always a temperate man?
47. About how old was he when the applicant was born?
48. Was there any known peculiarity in the family of the father of the applicant?—that is, were any of the grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, brothers, sisters, or cousins, blind, deaf, or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind?
49. If dead, at what age did the father die, and of what disorder?
50. Where was the mother of the applicant born?
51. What was the general bodily condition of the mother of the applicant?—strong and healthy, or the contrary?
52. Was she scrofulous, or ever subject to fits?
53. Were all her senses perfect?
54. Was she always a temperate woman?

55. About how old was she when the applicant was born ?
56. How many children had she before the applicant was born ?
57. Was there any thing peculiar in the bodily or mental condition of the other children ?
58. What was the state of the mother's health during the time she was pregnant with the applicant ?
59. Was she subject to any bodily injury or severe sickness, or to any extraordinary mental emotion or fright, great sorrow, or the like ?
60. Was she related by blood to her husband ? If so, in what degree ?—first, second, or third cousins ?
61. If dead, at what age did she die, and of what disorder ?
62. Was there any known peculiarity in her family ?—that is, were any of her grand-parents, parents, uncles, aunts, sisters, brothers, children, or cousins, either blind or deaf or insane, or afflicted with any infirmity of body or mind ?
63. What are the pecuniary means of the parents or immediate relatives of the applicant ?
64. How much can they afford to pay towards the support and education of the applicant ?
65. What are the names of the father and mother ?
66. What is their residence ?
67. What is the post office address of the parents or other responsible friends ?

TERMS OF ADMISSION, &c.

The best age for admission is between six and twelve years.

The institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, nor for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic, and any such will not be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Children will be received upon trial for one month, at the end of which time a report upon the case will be made to the parents.

Children must come well provided with plain, strong clothing, and stout shoes for walking in any weather. They must be renewed as often as is necessary, at the expense of the applicants. Those who tear and destroy their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as not to be easily torn.

The children of indigent parents, in Massachusetts, will be received gratis. For others, a charge will be made proportionate to the trouble and cost of treating them.

Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the pupils, for their board and care in vacation, and for their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Persons applying for the admission of children as beneficiaries of Massachusetts, should address the governor. They must also fill out certain blanks, the form of which is as follows :—

FORM OF APPLICATION FOR BENEFICIARIES IN MASSACHUSETTS.

18 .

To his Excellency the Governor :—

SIR,—The undersigned, citizen of Massachusetts, and inhabitant of the town of _____, respectfully represents that his son [or daughter],* named _____ and aged _____ years, is so deficient in intellect that he cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as other youth are; and he therefore requests that your Excellency would recommend him for admission as a pupil to the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons, as a State beneficiary.

Respectfully yours, _____.

The application should be accompanied by two certificates, in the following form :—†

I.

18 .

I, _____, one of the selectmen of the town of _____, hereby certify, that, in my opinion, _____ is not wealthy, and could not well afford to pay \$250 per year for the instruction of _____ at the School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Persons.

(Signed,) _____.

II.

18 .

I, _____ citizen of Massachusetts, physician, and practitioner in the town of _____, hereby certify, that I have examined _____ and find that he is not insane, but is so deficient in mental ability that he cannot be taught in the Common Schools, as others of his age are.

His bodily health is _____, and he has no cutaneous or contagious disorder.

(Signed,) _____.

N. B. The physician is earnestly requested to state, in writing, his opinion of the *cause* of the person's mental deficiency; to state whether he is or has been epileptic; also, to mention any organic or functional peculiarity that he may have observed. It may be greatly for the advantage of the person, that the physician should send in writing a full and minute account of the case with his own thoughts and suggestions in regard to it.

If the applicant is admitted as a beneficiary, he must be provided with a paper signed by two responsible persons, in form of a guaranty for removal, as follows :—

* If a town pauper, the overseers of the poor may apply as for their ward.

† The same may be used in Rhode Island.

We, the undersigned, citizens of Massachusetts, and householders in the town of _____, respectively pledge ourselves, that, should be received into the Massachusetts School for teaching and training Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, he shall be kept properly supplied with decent clothing, that he shall be removed during vacations, (if his removal be required,) and that, whenever he shall be discharged, he shall be removed at once, and the institution relieved from all responsibility for his support.

(Signed,) _____.

For private pupils the following bond is required to be signed by two responsible persons, one of whom shall be known to the trustees.

In consideration of _____ being admitted a pupil into the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, at our request, we, the undersigned, jointly and severally promise the said School to pay the Superintendent thereof, at said School, quarterly, in advance on the first days of January, April, July and October, the rate of board and tuition which may from time to time be determined by the Trustees of said School for said pupil, to provide or pay for all requisite clothing and other things necessary or proper for the health and comfort of said pupil, to pay for all proper expenses incurred for the return of said pupil to the school in case of elopement, to pay for support of said pupil in vacation, to remove said pupil when discharged, to reimburse funeral expenses in case of death, and if removed against the advice and consent of the Superintendent before the expiration of three calendar months, to pay board for thirteen weeks.

For further particulars, address Dr. S. G. HOWE, or Dr. EDWARD JARVIS, 20 Bromfield Street, Boston.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

LEWIS ALLEN, South Danvers.
 Dr. NATHAN ALLEN, Lowell.
 JOHN A. ANDREW, Boston.
 JAMES M. BARNARD, Boston.
 Dr. JOSIAH BARTLETT, Concord.
 Hon. FRANCIS W. BIRD, Walpole.
 Hon. GEORGE S. BOUTWELL, Groton.
 J. INGERSOLL BOWDITCH, Boston.
 CHARLES R. BRADFORD, Roxbury.
 Dr. THOMAS M. BREWER, Boston.
 Hon. SIMON BROWN, Concord.
 Dr. CHARLES E. BUCKINGHAM, Boston.
 Hon. EPHRAIM W. BULL, Concord.
 Dr. GEORGE CHANDLER, Worcester.
 WILLIAM CHAPIN, Lawrence.
 Dr. HENRY H. CHILD, Pittsfield.
 Dr. GEORGE C. S. CHOATE, Taunton.
 Hon. OTIS CLAPP, Boston.
 Dr. HENRY G. CLARK, Boston.
 JAMES B. CONGDON, New Bedford.
 Hon. CHARLES E. COOK, Boston.
 JOSEPH COOLIDGE, Boston.
 URIEL CROCKER, Boston.
 WILLIAM CROCKER, Taunton.
 Dr. BENJAMIN CUSHING, Dorchester.
 HENRY G. DENNY, Dorchester.
 GEORGE M. DEXTER, Boston.
 SAMUEL DOWNER, Dorchester.
 GEORGE B. EMERSON, Boston.
 Dr. CALEB CLESSON FIELD, Leominster.
 Dr. JOHN FLINT, Boston.
 Dr. WILLIAM A. GORDON, New Bedford.
 Dr. JOHN W. GRAVES, Chelsea.
 Rev. EDWARD E. HALE, Boston.
 DANIEL N. HASKELL, Boston.
 Hon. GEORGE S. HILLARD, Boston.
 Hon. E. ROCKWOOD HOAR, Concord.
 SIDNEY HOMER, Boston.
 Dr. ROBERT W. HOOPER, Boston.
 Dr. SAMUEL G. HOWE, Boston.
 Hon. WILLIAM J. HUBBARD, Boston.
 Dr. EDWARD JARVIS, Dorchester.
 Hon. AMOS A. LAWRENCE, Boston.
 WILLIAM RAYMOND LEE, Roxbury.

JAMES LODGE, Boston.
 Dr. GEORGE B. LORING, Salem.
 JOSIAH LORING, Boston.
 Rev. SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, Boston.
 Hon. JOHN LOWELL, Boston.
 JOHN R. MANLEY, Boston.
 THEOPHILUS R. MARVIN, Boston.
 FREDERICK W. G. MAY, Dorchester.
 SAMUEL MAY, Boston.
 Hon. WILLIAM MINOT, Boston.
 Rev. WILLIAM O. MOSELEY, Boston.
 WILLARD NYE, New Bedford.
 Dr. GEORGE OSBORNE, South Danvers.
 Rev. ANDREW P. PEABODY, Cambridge.
 Hon. JONATHAN PRESTON, Boston.
 Hon. SAMPSON REED, Boston.
 Dr. JOSEPH REYNOLDS, Concord.
 FRANKLIN B. SANBORN, Concord.
 G. HOWLAND SHAW, Boston.
 Dr. NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, Boston.
 Dr. BENJAMIN B. SISSON, Westport.
 CHARLES STODDARD, Boston.
 CHARLES S. STORROW, Lawrence.
 Hon. CHARLES SUMNER, Boston.
 Hon. INCREASE SUMNER, Gt. Barrington.
 JOHN WINGATE THORNTON, Boston.
 ALBERT TOLMAN, Worcester.
 JAMES TOLMAN, Roxbury.
 THOMAS B. WALES, Boston.
 Hon. AMASA WALKER, North Brookfield.
 Hon. CHARLES H. WARREN, Boston.
 Hon. EMORY WASHBURN, Cambridge.
 Hon. STEPHEN M. WELD, W. Roxbury.
 Hon. JOHN WELLS, Chicopee.
 Hon. JAMES M. WILLIAMS, Taunton.
 SAMUEL WILLISTON, Easthampton.
 H. BARNARD, LL. D., Washington, D.C.
 Hon. PHINEAS BARNES, Portland, Me.
 SAMUEL ELIOT, Boston.
 WILLIAM HAZARD, Rhode Island.
 ELISHA R. POTTER, Kingston, R. I.
 Dr. ISAAC RAY, Providence, R. I.
 Rev. BARNAS SEARS, Staunton, Va.
 Dr. HERVEY B. WILBUR, Syracuse, N.Y.

OFFICERS FOR 1867-8.

<i>President,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	SAMUEL G. HOWE.
<i>Vice-President,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	EMORY WASHBURN.
<i>Treasurer,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	FREDERICK W. G. MAY.
<i>Secretary,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	EDWARD JARVIS.

TRUSTEES.

LEWIS ALLEN.	JOHN FLINT.
JOSIAH BARTLETT.	SAMUEL G. HOWE.
FRANCIS W. BIRD.	EDWARD JARVIS.
JAMES B. CONGDON.	ROBERT B. STORER.
HENRY G. DENNY.	EMORY WASHBURN.
SAMUEL ELIOT.	STEPHEN M. WELD.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

For January,	.	.	.	.	Messrs. HOWE and WELD.
February,	.	.	.	.	WELD and STORER.
March,	.	.	.	.	STORER and ELIOT.
April,	.	.	.	.	ELIOT and FLINT.
May,	.	.	.	.	FLINT and JARVIS.
June,	.	.	.	.	JARVIS and BARTLETT.
July,	.	.	.	.	BARTLETT and CONGDON.
August,	.	.	.	.	CONGDON and WASHBURN.
September,	.	.	.	.	WASHBURN and ALLEN.
October,	.	.	.	.	ALLEN and DENNY.
November,	.	.	.	.	DENNY and BIRD.
December,	.	.	.	.	BIRD and HOWE.



APR 25 '39 W.P.A.

